The 7th East Asian Regional Conference in Alternative Geography (EARCAG)

“The Right to Inhabit; the Asian Challenges”

Edited by Program Committee in EARCAG 2014
Committee chief;
Toshio Mizuuchi, Geerhardt Kornatowski

URP
Osaka City University

No.31 December, 2014

大阪市立大学 都市研究プラザ
Urban Research Plaza, Osaka City University
The 7th East Asian Regional Conference in Alternative Geography (EARCAG)
“The Right to Inhabit; the Asian Challenges”

Conference Proceeding

Retreat: Tohoku Area, 26-28 July 2014

Co-organized with Association for Urban Creativity (AUC)
Co-hosted by Osaka City University, Urban Research Plaza (URP) and Department of Geography
AN INTRODUCTION TO EARCAG

(http://econgeog.misc.hit-u.ac.jp/earcag/index.html)

The EARCAG (East Asian Regional Conference in Alternative Geography) aims to establish an international network among alternative geographers in East Asia and to explore further perspectives to investigate local geographical issues in East Asia. Instead of merely translating spatial theories developed in the Western context into local languages, East Asian alternative geographers are needed to reconsider in their own context in order to enrich alternative geography. The EARCAG supports their challenges and encourages their activities.

The solidarity among critical and alternative geographers at the global scale has fruited the ICGG (International Critical Geography Group) and other groups and movements to struggle with various geographical problems on the surface of the globe. The EARCAG wishes to be incorporated in part of the global circles and to contribute towards the development of alternative geography.

The original idea of the EARCAG came out among some East Asian participants of the ICGG in Vancouver 1997 and was proposed by Prof. Choi and Prof. Mizuoka to take shape. The proposal was broadly supported by alternative geographers in the region. The inaugural meeting was then held between 24th through 26th January 1999, Kyungju and Taegu, South Korea. In this meeting, the keynote speech was presented by Prof. Neil Smith and 20 scholars in geography and other related fields gathered together from East Asia as well as the rest of the world to participate.

Past Venues

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Event</th>
<th>Venue</th>
<th>Country</th>
<th>Date</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1st EARCAG</td>
<td>Kyungju / Daegu</td>
<td>South Korea</td>
<td>Jan. 1999</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd EARCAG</td>
<td>Hong Kong</td>
<td>China</td>
<td>Dec. 2001</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3rd EARCAG</td>
<td>Osaka / Tokyo</td>
<td>Japan</td>
<td>Jul. 2003</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4th EARCAG</td>
<td>Taipei</td>
<td>Taiwan</td>
<td>Aug. 2006</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5th EARCAG</td>
<td>Seoul</td>
<td>South Korea</td>
<td>Dec. 2008</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6th EARCAG</td>
<td>Selangor</td>
<td>Malaysia</td>
<td>Feb. 2012</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7th EARCAG</td>
<td>Osaka / Tohoku</td>
<td>Japan</td>
<td>Jul. 2014</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Organization Committee (Steering Committee of EARCAG)

Amriah Buang (National U. of Malaysia, Malaysia)
Byung-Doo Choi (Daegu U., South Korea)
Jim Glassman (U. of British Columbia, Canada)
Chu-joe Hsia (National Taiwan U., Taiwan / Nanjing U., China)
Jinn-yuh Hsu (National Taiwan U., Taiwan)
Fujio Mizuoka (Hitotsubashi U., Japan)
Toshio Mizuuchi (Osaka City U., Japan)
Bae-Gyoon Park (Seoul National U., South Korea)
Wing-Shing Tang (Hong Kong Baptist U., Hong Kong)
The aim of EARCAG is to provide a forum for critical geographers and social scientists to discuss and debate urban and spatial issues in East Asia. The main theme of this conference is "The Right to Inhabit: the Asian Challenges".

In East Asia, politics and economics are entering another stage of difficulty, unevenness and conflict. While countries that have switched to capitalism with stronger state intervention and large-scale production are enjoying considerable growth in the ever globalizing economy, those countries that have progress into a neo-liberal framework with concomitant financialization have been suffering from lower growth rates and resulting economical turmoil. Amidst such disparity, several countries are now looking into more nationalist politics, causing aggravating international rivalries in East and South China Seas as well as in the Sea of Japan/East Sea.

Turning our eyes to lower spatial scales, the uneven urbanization processes and patterns witnessed over East Asia are increasingly becoming socially and ecologically alarming. State-led authoritarian urban governance has been producing large-scale urban encroachments into newly targeted rural regions, and aggressive redevelopment strategies are restructuring existing cities. Consequently, land dispossession and the displacement of farmers have forced laborers to migrate to the cities to sell their labor power. It has been difficult for them to live in the city, as their rights to the city have not been well recognized and registered. Similarly, redevelopment processes within the city continue to force disadvantaged residents to leave their homes, resulting in homelessness for some.

In countries that have adopted a more neo-liberalist trajectory, authorities are also exerting policies to deprive people of their rights to inhabit, but in different, more subtle ways. Based on the assumption of neo-classical economics that human nature is inherently evil, governments have been experimenting with new means of surveillance, control and oppression over human space. Video cameras at every street corner, the IC transport cards used to keep track of people’s daily spatial paths, the enactment of various functional security legislatures in the guise of welfare etc. immediately jump to mind.

Furthermore, the rampant drive for capital accumulation and irresponsible governance of state power has produced many environmental disasters. Large amounts of land, sea and air have been contaminated with industrial and nuclear wastes. Our food, water, air and living environment have been seriously engendered, and our right to inhabit is thus being threatened in other, serious ways.

As such, the struggles against these multi-faceted elements of East Asian capitalism have come to be all the more difficult; but hope should not be abandoned. Numerous people suffering from negligence and abuse inflicted by governmental institutions are rising their voices, not only local but also on regional and global scales. In the cities, we continue witness various attempts to mitigate these social issues and other concerns, including new participatory community projects and alternative grassroots regeneration efforts to revitalize disinvested neighborhoods and attract new economic resources. In northeastern Japan, the people who are still suffering from the aftermath of the earthquake/tsunami, as well as the nuclear disaster, keep struggling to get hold of the right to inhabit their respective localities.

These socio-ecological issues invite multi-scalar understandings, not to be restricted to the urban and local levels, but to be extended to across East Asia and even the global. The complex, socio-ecological forms of urban and spatial transformations and struggles must be understood and seriously debated. To contribute, we focus on the concept of "the right of inhabit", to imagine alternative ideas and suggest new configurations of space and social praxes to counteract both state capitalism and neo-liberalism.
Programme Committee

Fujio Mizuoka (Hitotsubashi U.)
Wing Shing Tang (Hong Kong Baptist U.)
Toshio Mizuuchi (Osaka City U.)
Geerhardt Kornatowski (Osaka City U.)
Koji Kanda (Wakayama U.)
Taku Sugano (Disaster Reduction and Human Renovation Institution)

Working Committee

Geerhardt Kornatowski (Osaka City U.)
Toshio Mizuuchi (Osaka City U.)
Taku Sugano (Disaster Reduction and Human Renovation Institution)
Johannes Kiener (Osaka City U.)
Mikyoung Son (Osaka City U.)
Hong-Gyu Jeon (Osaka City U.)
Tamami Fukuda (Osaka Prefecture U.)
Koji Nakashima (Kanazawa U.)
Akio Onjo (Kyushu U.)
Kenji Tsutsumi (Osaka U.)
Masato Mori (Mie U.)
Shinya Kitagawa (Mie U.)
Yoko Yoshida (Nara Women's U.)
Tatsuya Shirahase (Kwansei Gakuin U.)
DATE & VENUES

1. Conference (Osaka):
23rd; Osaka International House (Osaka IH)  
www.ih-osaka.or.jp/english/access/

24th-25th; Medical Science Information Center (Abeno Medix), Osaka City U. Medical School  
www.lit.osaka-cu.ac.jp/geo/abeno_map_english.pdf

See location map => p.48

2. Retreat (Field trip) in Sendai, Ishinomaki and Fukushima:

26th-28th, July 2014.

FIELD TRIP

In light of the 2011 Tohoku Tsunami and the resulting nuclear disaster in Fukushima, a field trip will be organized to visit the disaster-affected sites. Accommodation will be provided on-site. The schedule is as follows:

26th July  
Visit to Sendai.  
From 3:00pm onward, Mr. Sugano will walk us around the areas where his NGO is providing rehabilitation assistance. Afterwards, we will visit temporary housing areas and employment assistance centers by chartered bus.

27th July  
Excursion in Ishinomaki  
Here, the whole town has been wiped out by the tsunami. A local NGO will provide explanation on the current state of affairs.

28th July  
Visit to Fukushima (Iwaki)  
Details will be provided on site. A local NGO will guide us through an evacuated area near the Daiichi Nuclear Power Plant. The night bus will take those who travel from Kansai International Airport to Osaka (scheduled arrival @ Kansai Airport: 29th, 8:00am, @ city center, 9:00am).
PROGRAM
## PROGRAM

**23\textsuperscript{rd} July 2014 @ Osaka IH**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Time</th>
<th>Session</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>9:00</td>
<td>Registration</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| **SESSION 1**
9:15-10:30 | AUC Opening + Opening Plenary<br>Andy Pratt, Klaus R. Kunzmann          |
| **SESSION 2**
11:00-12:30 | AUC Plenary Session<br>Sharon Zukin, Lily Kong, Marisol Garcia<br>Andy Pratt |
| **SESSION 3**
14:00-15:30 | AUC Session A<br>Art and Resilient City<br>Luciana Lazaretti         |
|          | AUC Session B<br>City, Culture and Society<br>Hiroshi Okano             |
|          | AUC Session C<br>Culture & Creative Milieu<br>Montserrat Pareja-Estaway|
|          | **EARCAG Geopolitics (1)**<br>China, Taiwan and Hong Kong<br>Bae-Gyoon Park|
|          | **EARCAG General (1)**<br>Alternative Housing<br>Li-Ling Huang         |
| **SESSION 4**
16:00-17:30 | AUC Session G<br>Collegium for Social & Cultural Design<br>Hiroshi Okano, V. Raghavan |
|          | AUC Session E<br>Creativity and the City<br>Volker Kirchberg           |
|          | **AUC Session D & EARCAG Gentrification**<br>Japanese Cities<br>Toshio Mizuuchi |
|          | **EARCAG General (2)**<br>Critical Culture<br>Masato Mori             |
| **Coffee Break**                                           |                                                                        |
| 17:50-18:30 | AUC Concluding Remarks by Sharon Zukin and Masayuki Sasaki             |
| 18:30-19:30 | Banquet @ Saizeriya                                                    |

**AUC (Association for Urban Creativity) program:** [http://www.auc3rd.com/#pk/c161y](http://www.auc3rd.com/#pk/c161y)
## PROGRAM

### 24th July 2014 @ Abeno Medix

#### EAR CAG

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Time</th>
<th>Session</th>
<th>Location</th>
<th>Chair</th>
<th>Topic</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>9:00</td>
<td>Registration</td>
<td>6F Hall</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9:15-10:45</td>
<td><strong>Geopolitics (2)</strong></td>
<td><strong>Homelessness (1)</strong></td>
<td>Simon Xiaobin Zhao</td>
<td>Border and Boundary Conceptual Developments and Empirical Findings</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Coffee Break</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11:15-12:45</td>
<td><strong>Geopolitics (3)</strong></td>
<td><strong>Homelessness (2)</strong></td>
<td>Fujio Mizuoka</td>
<td>State / Zoning Policy Frameworks in Japan and Korea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lunch</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14:15-15:45</td>
<td><strong>Geopolitics (4)</strong></td>
<td><strong>Homelessness (3)</strong></td>
<td>Jinn-yuh Hsu</td>
<td>Biopolitics / Environment Comparative Focus on Welfare Provision in Taiwan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16:15-18:30</td>
<td>Mini-exursion (in Abeno &amp; Nishinari)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19:00-21:00</td>
<td>Banquet @ Coop Restaurant</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### 25th July 2014 @ Abeno Medix

#### EAR CAG

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Time</th>
<th>Session</th>
<th>Location</th>
<th>Chair</th>
<th>Topic</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>9:15-10:45</td>
<td><strong>Social Justice (1)</strong></td>
<td><strong>Geopolitics (5)</strong></td>
<td>Caroline Cartier</td>
<td>Interrogating the West Urban / City</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Coffee Break</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11:15-12:45</td>
<td><strong>Social Justice (2)</strong></td>
<td><strong>Tourism (1)</strong></td>
<td>Se-Hoon Park</td>
<td>Redevelopment and Justice Reviving Regional Culture and Tourism</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lunch</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14:15-15:45</td>
<td><strong>Social Justice (3)</strong></td>
<td><strong>Tourism (2)</strong></td>
<td>Wing Shing Tang</td>
<td>Spatial Administrative Hierarchy &amp; Justice in China Disaster and Tourism in Japan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16:15-17:45</td>
<td><strong>Social Justice (4)</strong></td>
<td><strong>Tourism (3)</strong></td>
<td>Solomon Benjamin</td>
<td>Migration, Citizenship and Justice Disaster and Tourism in the Philippines</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18:00-19:00</td>
<td>Business Meeting @ 6F Hall</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19:30-20:30</td>
<td>Supper</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22:00</td>
<td>Night Bus Trip to Sendai</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### SESSION “GENERAL”
**On Alternative Housing and Critical Culture**

**Organizer:** EARCAG2014

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>General</th>
<th>Alternative Housing</th>
<th>Chair: Li-Ling Huang</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>HAN</td>
<td>Yoonae</td>
<td>Seoul National U.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SONG</td>
<td>Ahyun</td>
<td>Seoul National U.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BYEON</td>
<td>Chang-heum</td>
<td>Sejong U.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HSIAO</td>
<td>Hong-wei</td>
<td>National Taiwan U.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JEON</td>
<td>Hong-Gyu</td>
<td>Osaka City U.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Critical Culture** Chair: Masato Mori

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Critical Culture</th>
<th>Chair: Masato Mori</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>LAI</td>
<td>Yen Fu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BUTRATANA</td>
<td>Kosita</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TRUPP</td>
<td>Alexander</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### SESSION “Japanese Cities”
**Current Issues in Japanese Cities**

**Organizers:** EARCAG2014 & AUC

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Japanese Cities</th>
<th>Chair: Toshio Mizuuchi (co-organized session with AUC)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>FUJITSUKA</td>
<td>Yoshihiro Osaka City U. Japan 23 S4 AB4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KIENER</td>
<td>Johannes Osaka City U. Japan 23 S4 AB5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UCHIDA</td>
<td>Naomi Saitama U. Japan 23 S4 AB6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SUWA</td>
<td>Koichi Osaka City U. Japan 23 S4 AB7</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## Geopolitical Economy in East Asia

**Organizers:** Jinn-Yuh Hsu (National Taiwan U.), Bae-Gyoon Park (Seoul National U.), & Jim Glassman (U. of British Columbia)

### Geopolitical Economy in East Asia

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Country</th>
<th>Institution</th>
<th>Chair</th>
<th>Session</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>China, Taiwan and Hong Kong</td>
<td></td>
<td>Bae-Gyoon Park</td>
<td>S3 AB1</td>
<td>Spatial Study of Financial Region and Sub-Centers of the International Financial Centers and its Implications to Hong Kong</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Simon Xiaobin</td>
<td>U. of Hong Kong</td>
<td>Hong Kong</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ling-I</td>
<td>National Taiwan U.</td>
<td>Taiwan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Szu-Yun</td>
<td>U. of British Columbia</td>
<td>Canada</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Machiyo</td>
<td>Kobe U.</td>
<td>Japan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Fujio</td>
<td>Hitotsubashi U.</td>
<td>Japan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Tsung-yi Michelle</td>
<td>National Taiwan U.</td>
<td>Taiwan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Bae-Gyoon</td>
<td>Seoul National U.</td>
<td>South Korea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Young Jin</td>
<td>Seoul National U.</td>
<td>South Korea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Jinn-yuh</td>
<td>National Taiwan U.</td>
<td>Taiwan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Po-Yi</td>
<td>National Taiwan U.</td>
<td>Taiwan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Koji</td>
<td>Kanazawa U.</td>
<td>Japan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Eunhui</td>
<td>Seoul National U.</td>
<td>South Korea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Eunhui</td>
<td>Seoul National U.</td>
<td>South Korea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Sujin</td>
<td>U. of California</td>
<td>USA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Tzu-I</td>
<td>National Taiwan U.</td>
<td>Taiwan</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## SESSION “HOMELESSNESS”

Alternative Urban Governance on Housing Poverty and Homelessness: Practices and Prospects

Organizers: Geoffrey DeVerteuil (Cardiff U.), Matthew Marr (Florida International U.), & Geerhardt Kornatowski (Osaka City U.)

### Alternative Urban Governance on Housing Poverty and Homelessness: Practices and Prospects

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Conceptual Developments and Empirical Findings</th>
<th>Chair: Li-Chen Cheng</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>DEVERTEUIL Geoffrey Cardiff U. U.K. 24 S1 801</td>
<td>New Avenues of Homeless Governance</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MARR Mathew Florida International U. USA 24 S1 802</td>
<td>Recovery Zone? Preliminary Findings from A Qualitative Study of Overtown, an Emerging Service Hub in Globalizing Miami</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KORNATOWSKI Geerhardt Osaka City U. Japan 24 S1 803</td>
<td>Living at Limit*: The Current Struggle for Living Space in a Context of Fragmented Homeless Policy and Ongoing Urban Renewal in Hong Kong</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Policy Frameworks in Japan and Korea Chair: Mathew Marr

| Japanese Homeless Policy: General Approach? Implications and Limitations |
|---|---|
| KIM Soyoung Osaka City U. Japan 24 S2 804 | The Outcomes of Japan’s Homeless Assistance Policy in the Last Decade and Its Future Prospects |
| MIZUUCHI Toshio Osaka City U. Japan 24 S2 805 | Issues of Housing First Approach in Homeless Assistance Policy of South Korea |

### A Comparative Focus on Welfare Provision in Taiwan Chair: Soo-Hyun Kim

| How Different Life Looks between the Urban and Rural Homeless? |
|---|---|
| CHENG Li-Chen National Taiwan U. Taiwan 24 S3 807 | A Comparative Study of Complementary Policies on Poverty: Homeless Support Measures in Taiwan and Japan |
| YAMADA Rieko Osaka Prefecture U. Japan 24 S3 808 | Cooperative Welfare Services - The case of Nan Chi Chang Community, Taipei |
| NAKAYAMA Tohru Osaka Prefecture U. Japan 24 S3 809 | Community Empowerment through |
| HSIAO Hong-Wei National Taiwan U. Taiwan 24 S3 809 | |
## SESSION “SOCIAL JUSTICE”

**Social Justice and the City in East Asia**

Organizers: Wing Shing Tang (Hong Baptist U.) & Toshio Mizuuchi (Osaka City U.)

### Social Justice and the City in East Asia

**Interrogating the West: Developmentalism, Density and School Walkways**  
Chair: Caroline Cartier

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Institution</th>
<th>Country</th>
<th>Session</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>BENJAMIN</td>
<td>Solomon Indian Institute of Technology Madras</td>
<td>India</td>
<td>25 S1</td>
<td>The Right to Occupy: An alternative geography of Economy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TANG</td>
<td>Wing-Shing Hong Kong Baptist U. Chinese University of Hong Kong</td>
<td>Hong Kong</td>
<td>25 S1</td>
<td>High-density Development in Hong Kong and its Spatiality of (In)justice</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LEE</td>
<td>Joanna Wai-Ying National Taiwan U.</td>
<td>Taiwan</td>
<td>25 S1</td>
<td>Passage to Modern Childhood: Walkway for Kids Shapes the Middle Class Community in Taipei</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SMART</td>
<td>Alan U. of Calgary</td>
<td>Canada</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HSU</td>
<td>Li-Yu National Taiwan U.</td>
<td>Taiwan</td>
<td>25 S2</td>
<td>Urban redevelopment, fictitious commodification and double movement: Exploring the confliction in the “Urban Renewal, Taipei Style</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>YANG</td>
<td>Daniel You-Ren Tunghai U.</td>
<td>Taiwan</td>
<td>25 S2</td>
<td>Who are not included in a community?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LEE</td>
<td>Young A. Daegu University</td>
<td>Korea</td>
<td>25 S2</td>
<td>Urban regeneration and activism in Wanhua District in Taipei</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HUANG</td>
<td>Li-Ling National Taiwan U.</td>
<td>Taiwan</td>
<td>25 S2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CARTIER</td>
<td>Carolyn U. of Technology, Sydney</td>
<td>Australia</td>
<td>25 S3</td>
<td>Inequality and Rank in China</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WONG</td>
<td>Tammy Kit Ping Singapore-ETH Centre</td>
<td>Singapore</td>
<td>25 S3</td>
<td>Shenzhen’s urbanization processes: state and territory</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STIENEN</td>
<td>Angela University of Education, Berne</td>
<td>Switzerland</td>
<td>25 S3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LIU</td>
<td>Wan Tsinghua University</td>
<td>China</td>
<td>25 S3</td>
<td>Beijing’s Road to Social Justice</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Redevelopment and Justice  
Chair: Se-Hoon Park

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Institution</th>
<th>Country</th>
<th>Session</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>YANG</td>
<td>Daniel You-Ren Tunghai U.</td>
<td>Taiwan</td>
<td>25 S2</td>
<td>Urban redevelopment, fictitious commodification and double movement: Exploring the confliction in the “Urban Renewal, Taipei Style</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LEE</td>
<td>Young A. Daegu University</td>
<td>Korea</td>
<td>25 S2</td>
<td>Who are not included in a community?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HUANG</td>
<td>Li-Ling National Taiwan U.</td>
<td>Taiwan</td>
<td>25 S2</td>
<td>Urban regeneration and activism in Wanhua District in Taipei</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CARTIER</td>
<td>Carolyn U. of Technology, Sydney</td>
<td>Australia</td>
<td>25 S3</td>
<td>Inequality and Rank in China</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WONG</td>
<td>Tammy Kit Ping Singapore-ETH Centre</td>
<td>Singapore</td>
<td>25 S3</td>
<td>Shenzhen’s urbanization processes: state and territory</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Spatial Administrative Hierarchy and Justice in China  
Chair: Wing Shing Tang

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Institution</th>
<th>Country</th>
<th>Session</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CARTIER</td>
<td>Carolyn U. of Technology, Sydney</td>
<td>Australia</td>
<td>25 S3</td>
<td>Inequality and Rank in China</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WONG</td>
<td>Tammy Kit Ping Singapore-ETH Centre</td>
<td>Singapore</td>
<td>25 S3</td>
<td>Shenzhen’s urbanization processes: state and territory</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LIU</td>
<td>Wan Tsinghua University</td>
<td>China</td>
<td>25 S3</td>
<td>Beijing’s Road to Social Justice</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Migration, Citizenship and Justice  
Chair: Solomon Benjamin

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Institution</th>
<th>Country</th>
<th>Session</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ZHANG</td>
<td>Tianxin Peking U.</td>
<td>China</td>
<td>25 S4</td>
<td>Sustainable Living at the Urban Edge: A Bottom-up Revitalization Project in Hong-Ren Village, Yunnan, China</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PARK</td>
<td>Se Hoon Korea Research Institute for Human Settlements</td>
<td>South Korea</td>
<td>25 S4</td>
<td>Competitiveness or Social Cohesion?: Conflict and Adjustment of the Migrant Integration Policy in Seoul, Korea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MORI</td>
<td>Masato Mie U.</td>
<td>Japan</td>
<td>25 S4</td>
<td>(Im)mobility and citizenship: social injustice in the cities after the disaster of Fukushima in Japan</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
# SESSION “TOURISM”

## Regional Culture and Tourism in Local *Re-inhabitation* Efforts

**Organizers:** Kumi Kato (Wakayama U.) & Miguela Mena (U. of the Philippines)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Session Title</th>
<th>Chair</th>
<th>Presenters</th>
<th>Affiliation</th>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Session No.</th>
<th>Abstract</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Reviving Regional Culture and Tourism</strong>&lt;br&gt;Chair: Miguela Mena</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KANDA Koji</td>
<td>Koj Kanda</td>
<td>Wakayama U.</td>
<td>Japan</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>S2 804</td>
<td>Recreating traditional culture for hospitality: a case study of “YORON KENPO” on Yoron Island in Japan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TAKEDA Maya</td>
<td>Koji Wakayama</td>
<td>Japan</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>S2 805</td>
<td>Expansion of Partnership in Machizukuri - Case study of supporter system in Kuroe, Kainan-city, Wakayama</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WEARNE Simon</td>
<td>Koji Wakayama</td>
<td>Japan</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>S2 806</td>
<td>Tradition Taiji - Reinterpreting traditional skills and cultural assets in a whaling town subjected to international criticism</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Disaster and Tourism in Japan</td>
<td>Chair: Richard Gonzalo</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HORITA Yumiko</td>
<td>Yumiko Horita</td>
<td>Wakayama U.</td>
<td>Japan</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>S3 807</td>
<td>Various approaches for housing restoration in post-disasters recovery process</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FUJITA Yurika</td>
<td>Yurika Fujita</td>
<td>Wakayama U.</td>
<td>Japan</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>S3 808</td>
<td>Regenerating destination image and tourist arrivals using recovery marketing; The 2011 Tohoku Earthquake</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KATO Kumi</td>
<td>Kumi Kato</td>
<td>Wakayama U.</td>
<td>Japan</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>S3 809</td>
<td>Restoring community’s traditional belief in radiation-contaminated village in Fukushima evacuation zone</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Disaster and Tourism in Philippines</td>
<td>Chair: Kumi Kato</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GONZALO Richard</td>
<td>Richard Gonzalo</td>
<td>U. of the Philippines</td>
<td>Philippines</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>S4 810</td>
<td>Initiating volunteer tourism as a disaster recovery strategy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MENA Miguela</td>
<td>Miguela Men</td>
<td>U. of the Philippines</td>
<td>Philippines</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>S4 811</td>
<td>Revitalising Bohol’s tourism development after a disaster</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
ABSTRACTS

According to Session
SESSION “General”

CD1. Yoonae Han and Ahyun Song
Capitalization of Home on Airbnb, Daily Life Subsumption or Appeal for Localism?

Recent years have witnessed the emergence of new players in a global accommodation business: bed-and-breakfast service. By focusing on the case of Airbnb and its local hosts in Seoul, this study aims to examine the diverging process of micro-capitalists formation, and their daily life subsumption. Based on interviews and archival research, the key findings of this study include, first, how the local hosts are empowered by the platforms provided by knowledge workers. By listing their beds, rooms, or entire houses on Airbnb, the house owners as well as strategic renters become micro-capitalists. This side of the process, the paper argues, is the global capitalization of everyday space in that the travelers from all over the world participate in/facilitate the process. Second, the other edge of this diverging process is the daily life subsumption. With the advent of such technological platforms, the study has observed that even the smallest corners of the city can go on the list as places of accommodation. The paper argues this is a voluntary subsumption of the locals’ daily life and of ordinary city spaces. Then this paper goes further on to recognize implications of everyday space capitalisation/subsumption processes in regard to housing, tourism, and planning. In terms of housing, it is the creation of additional demands other than the effective residential demands. Also, smaller corners of the city are now exposed to tourists, who would otherwise have stayed in more centric parts of the city. In terms of planning, the results imply the local players’ engagement in regional development. This newly arising type of accommodation is becoming increasingly difficult to ignore in the business and related areas. By discussing the diverging process of empowering the locals to be capitalist and daily life subsumption, this paper would provide an opportunity to explore how such knowledge-driven platform itself and the affected locals generate an alternative urban economy.
Airbnb: Empowerment at the cost of Everyday Space

Yoonae HAN*, Ahyun SONG*
*Dept. of Geography, Seoul National University

Introduction

The emergence of new players in accommodation business
- Airbnb, Inc. (2008-)
- Successful model of ‘sharing economy’
- Online market place, linking Host – Space – Guest

Research Questions

Why Airbnb matters?
One of the major "movements" by venture capitalist using everyday space
Emergence of "sharing economy" or alternative urban economy detected in accommodation industry?
Anyone can globally capitalise his/her home, securing or disrupting the right to inhabit?

How does Airbnb involve the local people, economy and context?
SUMMARY OF ARGUMENTS

Airbnb, as a Platform Business,

1. Converts EVERYDAY SPACE AND LIFE INTO MEANS OF PRODUCTIONS,
2. Weaving INTO LOCAL CONTEXT,
3. Selectively Empowering LOCAL PEOPLE.

 PLATFORM BUSINESS

Sharing economy

Often leveraging information technology to reengineer, reorganize and radically streamline their production and service delivery (Sundaranarajan, 2013), Social capital (Lin, 1999)

Platform business

Market place provider (supply-demand), User-generated (Yannopoulou et al., 2013), Low diffusion speed (Beaverstock et al., 2006-2011), Platform cannot control sharing, user’s self-organization (Rodrigues, Druschel, 2010) (Haranet et al., 2013)

 EMPOWERMENT

Economic Empowerment

As potential means of political subversion (Raheim et al., 1995)

Local community, economically empowered by ecotourism ventures (Scheyvens, 1999)

Women empowerment through providing marketplace (Wilson, 2012)

SUBSUMPTION: REVIEWED FROM SPATIAL PERSPECTIVE

Subsumption

knowledge as force of production (Marx), knowledge-based and creative economies (Rossi, 2012)

urban and regional environments commodified

Extraction of value is ‘no longer restricted to labour at work but it encompasses life’ (Thrift, 2006; Rossi, 2012)

Subsumption of life itself: financialization of home

3. Value extracted from home & life

OUTLINE

Airbnb: Empowerment at the cost of Everyday Space

Airbnb, as a Platform Business,

1. Converts EVERYDAY SPACE AND LIFE INTO MEANS OF PRODUCTIONS,
2. Weaving INTO LOCAL CONTEXT,
3. Selectively Empowering LOCAL PEOPLE.
FROM LITERATURE REVIEW

Building on…
1. Airbnb as sharing economy & platform business
2. Economic empowerment on locals by on-line marketplace
3. Value extracted from home & life

Contributing to…
Understanding on how knowledge-led, trust-based platform business
Participate in the process of empowerment & everyday space subsumption

Airbnb: Empowerment at the Cost of Everyday Space

OUTLINE
Introduction
Literature Review
Method
Findings
Conclusion

METHOD AND DATA

IN-DEPTH INTERVIEW
- Main interviewees:
  - 3 hosts from Seoul (Host A, I, J)
  - 2 hosts from Kathmandu (Host P, C)
- Other interviewees:
  - 3 hosts from Berlin(Host N, W, K)
  - 1 host from Barcelona(Host R)
  - 1 host from Hong Kong(Host X)

ARCHIVAL RESEARCH
- Information retrieved from Airbnb.com listings
  - 832 listings in Seoul, Korea
  - 205 listings in Kathmandu, Nepal
  - 1929 listings in Prenzlauer Berg, Berlin, Germany
  - 426 listings in Osaka, Japan

CASE SUMMARY

EMPOWERMENT at the cost of EVERYDAY SPACE

OUTLINE
Introduction
Literature Review
Method
Findings
Conclusion

CASE-STUDY3 AREAS

Airbnb: Empowerment at the Cost of Everyday Space

OUTLINE
Introduction
Literature Review
Method
Findings
Conclusion

CASE SUMMARY

SMALLER CORNERS OF THE CITY BECOME GLOBALLY MARKETED, COMMERCIALISING HOME
SMALLER CORNERS OF THE CITY BECOME GLOBALLY MARKETED, COMMERCIALISING HOME

**Seoul**

Map of studied area

Local life, globally marketed (‘local experience’ advertised) ‘global sense’ attached on everyday space

**Kathmandu**

Home becomes means of production appropriation of space to have ‘global sense’

Summary of Finding 1.

Once not easily accessible corners of the city & once the most private parts of the city are accessed by anonymous crowd infused with ‘global sense’ globally marketed/commercialised

WEAVING INTO LOCAL CONTEXTS

**Prinzdauer Berg**

Once the gentrification brought people and created demographic features to reflect on the personal information section of host.

WEAVING INTO LOCAL CONTEXTS

**Osaka**

High rate of International hosts and very low rate of corporation hosts:

Summary of Finding 2.

Airbnb does reflect the regional features on the host personal information section, and the list of each everyday space

**Kathmandu**

Economic empowerment (Host P)

Classed diffusion (caste involved, “Newari”):

Networked diffusion (Host C)

**Seoul**

Economic Empowerment (Host A)

SELECTIVELY EMPOWER THE LOCALS
SELECTIVELY EMPOWER THE LOCALS

**Introduction**

An introduction to the topic of Airbnb and its impact on local communities.

**Literature Review**

A review of existing literature on Airbnb and its implications for local economies.

**Method**

A detailed methodology for studying the impact of Airbnb on local communities.

**Findings**

Findings from the study, including data analysis and key observations.

**Conclusion**

A conclusion based on the findings, including implications for future research.

---

**SELECTIVELY EMPOWER THE LOCALS AT THE COST OF EVERYDAY SPACE**

Another economic empowerment: hosts with multiple commodities dominant the list on online with alluring titles.

**Summary of Finding 3.**

Airbnb does empower the locals, but selectively.

- Classed diffusion(ex. Caste)
- Social accessibility(occupation, English)
- Economic affordability

---

**EMPOWERMENT AT THE COST OF EVERYDAY SPACE**

- Platform business(Airbnb) economically empowers the local hosts.
- Everyday space + daily life being globally marketed, consumed and financed.

**OUTLINE**

Introduction
- Literature Review
- Method
- Findings
- Conclusion

**EMPOWERMENT EVERYDAY SPACE**

1. Convertis everyday space and life into means of productions,
2. Weaving into local context,
3. Selectively empowering local people.

**SUMMARY**

- Implication on: housing / tourism / planning
- Study extended: Platform-based sharing economy,
  - a liberation by knowledge worker? or an extension of subsumption?
  - helps secure or undermine the right to inhabit?
- Further studies needed

---

**SELECTIVELY EMPOWER THE LOCALS**

Another economic empowerment: hosts with multiple commodities dominant the list on online with alluring titles.

**Airbnb: Empowerment at the Cost of Everyday Space**

Airbnb.com
REFERENCES


Bloomberg Business Week, Company Overview of Airbnb, Inc. (June 26, 2014).


Bloomberg Business Week, Company Overview of Airbnb, Inc. (June 26, 2014).


CD2. Chang-heum Byeon
Is Joint-ownership Housing a Progressive Alternative for Tenants?

In South Korea, interest in joint-ownership housing has been rising. The most popular forms include co-operative housing, co-housing, and shared housing, while new forms of joint-ownership housing are continuously being attempted. Under the progressive mayorship of Wonsoon Park, the Seoul Metropolitan Government has also been constructing its own forms of co-operative housing or supporting the vitalization of joint-ownership housing.

Is joint-ownership housing a progressive alternative for tenants? Among the co-operatives that have emerged since the legislation of 2012, many have lost their community identity and turned, instead, into profit-oriented organizations, made solely for their ease in creation. New Korea-specific co-operatives for housing supply, such as co-operatives for redevelopment, co-operatives for homeless residents, and cooperatives for office workers degenerated into investment projects for real estate development, due to the excessive pursuit of profit and strong sentiments toward housing ownership. In recent years, private firms have attempted to supply co-housing products under the slogan of "community", but these projects could also end up as a justification for REITs.

Many regional governments have also attempted to increase joint-ownership housing supply, by offering support through public land or public funds. However, in a country like South Korea with such a short history of community-building, the community housing is under the strong risk of being abused by those who seek to use public lands for profit. The restoration of community identity is a value that is greatly necessary for overcoming the problems associated with the domination of capitalism in cities, and residential communities can be a great foundation for community vitalization. Therefore, the joint-ownership housing movement should go beyond simply fulfilling individual housing tastes and preferences and align itself with movements for community vitalization, in order to establish itself as a progressive alternative to the housing instability which is caused by the excessive commodification of housing.
Are Housing NPO and collective-ownership housing  
Progressive Alternatives for Tenants?  

Byeon, Chang-beum(본 문단)
Sejong University(세종대학교)
Seoul, KOREA

1. Proliferation of alternative housing, 
	choosing for convenience or signal for social revolution?

1. The rise of alternative housing
- Increasing interest in new types of houses: public vs. private, owner-occupied vs. rent
- Types of alternative houses according to the demands of tenants:
  - Boom period: new types of housing to alleviate the burden of housing cost
  - Civil houses, half-price houses
- Stabilized period: housing for various demands, not solely for price
- New housing alternatives:
  - Housing cooperative, co-housing, shared housing, mixed ownership housing

2. High expectations but little substantial discussions
- Too many promises to supply and to demand new housing
- To lessen the burdens of housing costs
- To meet consumer tastes for a variety of housing options
- To construct a base for communities
- To be a symbol for social revolution?
- The more progressive, the more alternative housing supplied

II. Principles of alternative socio-economic systems and alternative spaces

3. Principles and Roles for Alternative Space
   - The Problems of Modern Space
     - Excessive allocation of space through efficiency, survival of the fittest
     - Creates regional discrepancies and concentration of space, destroys uniqueness of space
     - Creates uniformity of space, and destroys historicity of places
   - For a new understanding of space
     - Role of space not as passive vessel but as active agent
     - Emphasis on the interactions between space and society
   - Demand for alternative communitarianism
     - A distinctive, independent, and substantial unit
     - Unit of residential self-government
     - A unit of people and communities rather than an administrative unit
     - Environmental, economic, and cultural complex

4. Visits to ideal communities and limitations
   - Blood Villages as collective movement after industrial revolution
     - B. Owen: New Lanark. Developed a co-operative town that connects production and consumption
     - C. Fourier: Phalanstere. Fund investment of co-op members, contribution-based profit distribution, terms of equal participation established
   - Rochdale Pioneers Cooperative
     - 1844: creation of the Rochdale Pioneers Cooperative
     - Store cooperatives, construction of co-op Member housing, creation of co-op employment
     - A 1-person 1-vote collaborative co-op
   - Ljubljana’s Garden City
     - Appearance in horizon Class of forenoon
     - Developing into the form of a housing co-op through a garden city association
     - Joint land ownership, shared development profits, urban-rural integrated new towns

V. Collective housing for life-based democracy

1. The origin of neoliberalism and the need for alternative social economy
   - Increasing social and economic inequality (discourse of neoliberalism)
   - Frequency and routinization of economic crises and the limits to economic control
   - Depletion of fossil fuels and global climate change
   - Greater concerns on the sustainability of existing civilizations
   - Rising demand for alternative models to overcome neoliberalism

2. The value of alternative social economy systems and their corresponding principles
   - New core values for a system of social organization (Koresa, 2015)
     - Sustainability, synthesis, sympathy, collaboration, peace, human rights
   - Core values of neoliberalism: efficiency, economic growth
   - Leading agents of alternative social economy systems
   - New roles for the government
   - Increased emphasis on corporate social responsibility
   - Civil society as a new leading agent

III. Principles of alternative socio-economic systems and alternative spaces

9. Diploma on space and subjects in neoliberal and social economy systems (Table)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Views on space</th>
<th>Neoliberal systems</th>
<th>Alternative social economy systems</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Space or places</td>
<td>Space as means and ends</td>
<td>Space as historic and actual</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Value pursued</td>
<td>Efficiency, costs</td>
<td>Uniqueness, humanity, distinctiveness</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Relationship with space</td>
<td>Integration of identity and uniqueness</td>
<td>Integration of identity and uniqueness</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Subjects of the management of space</td>
<td>Voluntary, voluntary management</td>
<td>Management through living communities, autonomous management</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Culture and historicity of space</td>
<td>Emphasis on community and nature</td>
<td>Emphasis on shared memories, culture, and history</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

4. Visits of Blood Villages and their limitations
   - Blood Villages in theory
     - Communicative action-based communities: Habermas
     - Anarchist communities
   - Communities
   - Limitations of alternative community constructs
     - Lack of awareness on the actual scale of the project
     - Lack of due diligence in the execution
     - Little activity in spreading or promoting the community and its values
III. Debate on the progressiveness of housing NPO and collective housing

1. Development of non-profit housing organisations (NPOs) and progressivism
   ○ Starts out as organisation for donation and support
     - Part of larger efforts to improve the harsh living conditions of workers after the industrial revolution
     - Philanthropic organisations provide housing with funds procured through donations of the wealthy
     - Building societies developing into housing associations (Netherlands)
     - Unlike workers’ unions, little trace of progressivism or class struggle
   ○ Housing NPOs as agents of progressive movements
     - Swedish Tenants’ Savings Bank and Housing Association derived from the tenants’ movement which pressed rent increases after the enactment of rent control policies
     - In the US, the CDC developed as part of the 1960s urban social movement

III. Debate on the progressiveness of housing NPO and collective housing

2. Emergence of collective housing and progressivism
   ○ Collective housing—concept
     - Narrow definition: a form of housing in which individuals separately possess housing, while maintaining communal facilities through self-government and use of communal facilities, coined by McCharm and Burrell (1988) from the Danish case
     - To emphasize social interactions and interdependence and the collaboration of its residents
     - Broad definition: a form of housing in which residents aim to resolve housing problems through collective engagement and participation in the planning, construction, supply, and management of housing
   ○ Strip concepts of collective housing
     - Communal housing: Communities for communal lifestyles, which include communal meals, communal cooking and communal living areas. Example: cohousing housing, student housing co-ops
     - Co-housing: A type of development in which the inhabitant participates in the design and construction of the house

IV. Evaluation of housing NPO and collective housing in Korea

1. Changes on housing conditions and request for new agents
   ○ Changes in housing supply and stocks
     - Housing shortage due to rapid economic growth, population concentration in Seoul Metropolitan Region and large cities since 1997 a
     - Population of Seoul 2.45 million (1960s) → 10.8 million (1990s)
     - Rapid increase of housing price and speculation phenomenon
     - Still instability in housing condition of tenants
     - After resolving the housing shortage problem, sharp increase in lease/deposit money and changes into monthly rent
   ○ Request for new housing agents
     - Central government decided the volume, location, and developers
     - Central Public Corporation/Housing Corp. Land Corp. → LH as a developer and supplier
     - Recognition on the massive construction of houses
     - Apartment oriented, uniformed landscape, less of community
   ○ Request for small-scale housing development and new types of housing supply

IV. Evaluation of housing NPO and collective housing in Korea

2. History of Housing NPO and Collective Houses
   ○ From self-help Community Movement
     - High-poverty density and high land price
     - No deteriorated land in city area
     - Different situation from USA and UK with slum areas in downtown
     - Housing movement without construction and provision of community housing
     - Focused on the struggle to prevent slum clearance
     - Request for public rent houses for the people forced to removal
   ○ Housing Cooperative as a Real Estate Investment Consortium
     - Types of housing cooperative
       - Regional-based housing cooperatives
       - Workplace-based housing cooperatives
       - Interest group co-ops (faculty co-ops, artist co-ops, journalist co-ops)
       - Housing cooperatives for redevelopment projects
       - Remodeling co-ops

IV. Evaluation of housing NPO and collective housing in Korea

3. Request for new agents for housing supply and management
   ○ Request for small-scale housing development
     - Housing reflecting on the community-based demand
     - Agents acting for the residents suffering from housing instability
     - Non-profit, non-governmental, small-sized agents are required
   ○ Request for new public housing supply
     - Limits of public housing
     - Constraints of funding and financing from shortage of feasibility and deficit finance
     - Informed housing size, qualification and rent level
     - Focused not for the demand but for the volumes supplied
   - Request for new NPO, NGO reflecting customized housing demand
     - Power shift and new empowerment in urban regeneration and housing supply
IV. Evaluation of housing NPO and collective housing in Korea

4. Current Situation of Housing NPO and its Roles

- **Request for new type social housing Cooperatives**
  - Cooperatives not for community activities but for home-ownership
  - Investment cooperatives as means of asset value increase for middle class
  - Dissolution and liquidation after housing supply regardless of community

- **Cooperative housing trend or fashion not movement**
  - After social enterprise promotion Act legislation
  - Many social enterprises in housing sector set up
  - After Framework Act on Cooperatives legislation
  - Many housing cooperatives set up
  - Many constraints blocking the development of collective housing supply
  - High land price, lack of public support
  - Absence of strong agents with tradition
  - High popularity for collective housing not for community but for cost reduction

5. Collective housing for lifestyle democracy

1. **Request for the new agents and systems to reduce the risk of global commodification**
   - Mobilization of risk all over the world and daily life
   - Temporary protests are not the solution (Occupy Wall Street movement)
   - New agents are needed to restore politics in community and provide visions for the future
   - NPO including Cooperative can be a alternative agents to act in local and network in global

2. **From the bottom Request for the new agents and systems to reduce the risk of global commodification**
   - The restoration of community identity is a value that is greatly necessary for overcoming the problems associated with the domination of capitalization in cities, and residential communities can be a great foundation for community vitalization
   - Housing NPO and collective housing should be progressive alternatives to the housing instability that is caused by the excessive commodification of houses.

- **Two paths of collective housing**
  - To foster community vitalization
    - Public share house by Seoul Metropolitan Government
    - To meet personalized needs for housing
    - Share house by private company

Thank You for Listening!!
Inhabitants Struggle against Resettlement of Urban Ethnic Community: The case of Sanying and Xizhou Aboriginal Tribe, Taiwan

The Sanying and Xizhou Tribe were both established by those migrant workers from the Amis aboriginal tribes in the Eastern Taiwan around 1960s. Both of them are considered as typical urban squatter settlements. They are located in the urban periphery of the Taipei Metropolitan area, and have struggled to transform themselves from posing resistance to the State’s bulldozers and resettlement plans to gaining the delivery of housing and urban services.

They have done this ever since the local government claimed that their tribes were illegal and in violation of the Water Resources Act in 2007. However, the traditional Amis living spaces and living styles displayed in the physical spaces of urban squatters were highly evaluated and supported by the people. Their ethnic and territorial identity has been strengthened during the continuous struggle which has transformed their settlement from a shanty town to resistance community.

In this study, we analyze the present issues of these two cases from the viewpoint of urban ethnicity. Urban ethnic settlement patterns and their relationships with ethnic identity have long been important issues. What’s more, the socio-spatial structuration of ethnic communities, and the role of ethnic economies in community development and globalization processes have also been focused on so far (Anderson, 1991; Jackson 1987). On the other hand, most studies consider that ethnic and immigrant groups have been conducted with little regard to their spatial conditions and consequences (Kaplan, 1998). This paper illustrates the recent transformation triggered by the continuous struggle against governmental resettlement. The spatial creativity and social mobility displayed by these two urban ethnic communities are expected to provide us with some inspiration.
Inhabitants Struggle against Resettlement of Urban Ethnic Community - The case of Sanying and Xizhou Aboriginal Tribe, Taiwan

Hsiao, Hong-Wei
National Taiwan University
Prof. Jeon, Hong-Gyu
Osaka City University

Outline
1. Present Condition of Aboriginal People in Taiwan
2. Riverside Urban Ethnic Community in Taipei Metropolis
3. Aboriginal issues and cultural heritage protection
4. Case1: Sanying Aboriginal Tribe, New Taipei City
5. Case2: Xizhou Aboriginal Tribe, New Taipei City
6. Participatory Design Workshop & SURVEY DETAILS
7. Conclusion

1. Present Condition of Aboriginal People in Taiwan

• Population of aboriginal people is about 520,000, approximately 2% of Taiwanese population.
• Basically, they inhabit the mountain area and have their traditional territory.
• Many of aboriginal people started to move to the urban area for employment and become the rebuild their community in the city.
• Most of them are Amis people from Eastern Taiwan.

1. Present Condition of Aboriginal People in Taiwan

• Many Amis people have moved to urban area in Taipei and lived by the urban riverside for about 40 years.
• They used Amis local knowledge to build their houses and took many aboriginal Amis rocks or plants from their hometown.
• However, they are facing the eviction policy; government requests them to move out from riverside due to future development & safety reason.

Riverside Urban Ethnic Community in Taipei Metropolis

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Location</th>
<th>Population</th>
<th>Condition</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Shan-Kuan</td>
<td>Xi-ai, New Taipei City</td>
<td>160 households</td>
<td>Self-construction on Public land</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XiZhou</td>
<td>Hsinelen, New Taipei City</td>
<td>42 households / 100 people</td>
<td>Self-construction on Public land</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XiaoBiTan</td>
<td>Hsinelen, New Taipei City</td>
<td>35 households / 100 people</td>
<td>Self-construction on Public land</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ChiuTan</td>
<td>Hsinelen, New Taipei City</td>
<td>Only 4 households left</td>
<td>Self-construction on Public land</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saffing</td>
<td>Yinggu, New Taipei City</td>
<td>45 households / 146 people</td>
<td>Self-construction on Public land</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NanChin</td>
<td>Yinggu, New Taipei City</td>
<td>71 households / 214 people</td>
<td>Self-construction on Public land</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd High Way</td>
<td>Yinggu, New Taipei City</td>
<td>23 households / 75 people</td>
<td>Self-construction on Public land</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Happy Mt.</td>
<td>Zuefeng, New Taipei City</td>
<td>53 households / 205 people</td>
<td>Self-construction on Public land, part of dorm for mine worker</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sauawu</td>
<td>Taoyuan County</td>
<td>About 18 households</td>
<td>Self-construction on Public land</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KangChin</td>
<td>Taoyuan County</td>
<td>37 households / 80 people</td>
<td>Self-construction on Public land</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Aboriginal movements have been spreading in different tribes during past twenty years, transforming from pan-indigenous ethic movements led by Alliance of Taiwan Aborigines into pro-tribalism and pro-aboriginal nationalism after 1990's.

Power of tribes seems to congregate under the ideology of tribalism recently. In different movements, we can observe grassroots activists who are trying to establish contacts between tribes, turning “problems of specific tribes” into “common issues of whole aboriginal groups”, and then draw more attention.
4. Case 1: Sanying Aboriginal Tribe, New Taipei City

- Sanying Tribe was established around 1980s.
- Residents of this tribe were about 140 households, however, only 18 households remain.
- All of these housing are illegal and built on the public land.

**Background of Sanying Tribe**

- Most of the houses in Sanying were demolished in May, 2008, most residents were evicted and forced to leave their community.
- In order to relocate and resettle these residents, public housing were built nearby the Sanying Bridge.

**Eviction of Sanying Tribe**

- They didn’t give up and kept trying to rebuild their community rather than move into the public housing directly.
- As their mental symbol, they rebuilt their community assembly hall.
- They hold community meeting regularly.

**After the Eviction**

- They housing rent is too expensive to these aboriginal people to pay and problem of rent arrears is severe. Litigation between City Government and Aboriginal residents is still ongoing.
- Loose Governance of public housing causes security and environment problems in community.
- Internal conflict.
- The public housing is said to be designed in and Aboriginal (Traditional Amis style), however, it doesn’t meet the demand of residents since:
  1. Lack of public open space for residents to gather
  2. Modern housing style separates resident with each other
  3. Local community organization of residents is not allowed.

**Relocation site: Sanying Amis Cultural Tribe Public Housing**

5. Case 2: Xizhou Aboriginal Tribe, New Taipei City

**Issues about Sanying Amis Cultural Tribe Public Housing**

- They housing rent is too expensive to these aboriginal people to pay and problem of rent arrears is severe. Litigation between City Government and Aboriginal residents is still ongoing.
- Loose Governance of public housing causes security and environment problems in community.
- Internal conflict.
- The public housing is said to be designed in and Aboriginal (Traditional Amis style), however, it doesn’t meet the demand of residents since:
  1. Lack of public open space for residents to gather
  2. Modern housing style separates resident with each other
  3. Local community organization of residents is not allowed.
Future Plan of Xizhou Aborginal Tribe: Location

Future Plan of Xizhou Aborginal Tribe: Land Use Planning

Future Plan of Xizhou Aborginal Tribe: Land Ownership

Future Plan of Xizhou Aborginal Tribe

Self-help Construction Building: the Ethnic Space
Due to the lack of resources, Xizhou people were not able to comply the formal building codes of the authority. In other words, the construction of Xizhou settlement was a process of self-help home building in building materials, land properties, escaping from official and legal system.

The Production and Governance of Urban Natures

Future Plan of Xizhou Aborginal Tribe: Precaution Planning

Issue: Political Issue between Government Party & The Opposition Party?
1. Nov. 2010, Ms. Tsai (Candidate of Opposition Party) visits the tribe
2. Dec. 26th, 2010, Mayor Chu Visited and promised to build “Social Housing”
5. Jan. 2014, Ms. Tsai visits the tribe again
Second Fire Burn the Community Assembly Hall down 7th Dec, 2013

First Fire Occurred Sep, 1997

Issue: Unexpected Disaster

25. Participatory Design Workshop @ Community Assembly Hall

1. Program Introduction
2. Self-introduction
3. Group Discussion
4. Group Design
5. Group Presentation
6. Q and A
7. General Discussion
8. Final Integration

Second Design Workshop for Future Site Planning and Community Assembly Hall

First Design Workshop for Future Site Planning

Life & Hope of Xizou aboriginal residents

M・S(58,male)
The head of Xizou tribe

Parents: agriculture worker
Army & dormitory Dubai
Dormitory Hsinchu, Dormitory Taichung, Hualien
Self-help housing Taipei
Chinese name Hualien Taipei Xizhou tribe in New Taipei city

Public Housing for aboriginal residents in New Taipei City
Sanying Amis Cultural Tribe Public Housing

3 Housing complex in New Taipei City and one of them HUA-TONG NEW VILLAGE is being managed by the ‘National Council of Indigenous Peoples’. New Taipei City manages the 2 other complexes, which houses about 200 households. The average number is 3.5 persons per household.

The apartments consist of 3 types. one is with 1 room and kitchen, which rent is set at 1,813 yuan; the second type is 2DK, which rent is set at 3,629 NTD; finally the 3rd type is 3DK, with a rent of 4,838 NTD. 95% of the residents are Amis tribe members and their average age is 50.

This public housing has several facilities, such as a nursery school for younger children and an after-school for elementary school students.
Vandalism in New Taipei Cities' aboriginal Public Housing

Some of the children living in this public housing conduct acts of delinquency such as vandalism.

Graffiti by children
Unlawful dumping

Graffiti by children
Unlawful dumping of garbage

Vandalism in New Taipei Cities' aboriginal Public Housing

They hope to get their own land where they can cultivate their culture and life.

Housing design

1. Amis' traditional housing design (common space outside and one guest room).

Conclusion:

1. Housing movement is an endless challenge and need continuous effort, especially for disadvantaged community like Sanying and Xizhou aboriginal tribe.
2. Even having legal and safety issues, aboriginal squatter could be regarded as important cultural heritage and offbeat achievement of modern urban development.
3. Public policy must provide more complete solution and strategy to resolve the problem of urban aboriginal tribe, what’s more, the safety net for aboriginal people is also essential.
4. Participatory planning and design will be a suitable method, the experience in Xizhou tribe might be a landmark, even the struggle against City government remains.

Reference

Wu, J. Y. (2013) Place making and the participatory planning and design: the re-territorializatior process of Xizhou (㹒㹺) tribe, Institute of East Asian Studies, University of California, Berkeley (Center for Chinese Studies).
CD4. Yen Fu Lai

**C-Mei Shows up: Musical Practices of K-Pop and Re-definition of Gay Identity in Gay Clubs in Taiwan**

In this paper we intend to argue that musical practices of Korean pop music (K-Pop) in gay clubs define and redefine gay identity. Dance music related to femininity has been fashionable in gay clubs for a long time, but nowadays it is K-Pop, especially girl groups’ dance music, that gains immense popularity in Taiwan. When DJs play K-Pop music, many gay men get on the floor to dance to the feminine steps of music videos. Interestingly, the feminine bodies performed by the gay men dancing along K-Pop music, is a landscape of tension. Whoever dances to K-Pop is stereotyped and dismissed as a C-Mei (“sissy gay man” in Chinese), a subcategory of gay identities in opposition to the highly valorized masculinities of homonormativity in Taiwan; however, C-Mei’s ultra-feminine performance of K-Pop is the most popular “show time” for everyone, dancers and viewers alike, to have fun in gay clubs. Based on our field work, to negotiate with homonormativity, we find some gay men asserting that they are not sissies by refusing to dance to K-Pop. Others claim that to enjoy C-Meis’ dancing is one thing, but to go out with them is another. A few C-meis argue that dancing like a girl has nothing to do with their gay identity; it is just for the sake of showing off dancing skills. These gestures lead us to inquire into the paradox embodied by C-mei’s K-pop dancing: How do we explain the popularity of C-mei’s K-Pop performance in gay clubs in a gay community that tends to fetishize masculinity? How do these C-Meis understand their own feminine performance on the dance floor? What is the relationship between sexuality and the pleasure of looking if those who find C-mei performance breathtaking would not want to date one? By answering these questions, this paper hopes to analyze the cultural logic of practices of K-Pop in gay communities in Taiwan, showing how gay men’s K-pop practices involve the contested process of defining and redefining gay identity.
Questioning Gay Identity in Taiwan

• In the 1990s, Taiwan gay-rights movements followed the example of West and defined gay man by sexual.
  – seems gender-neutral, but it actually involves social gendering processes.
  – effeminophobia is needed to interpret the concept that male desires male
  – helps gay people erase the stigma of sissy constructed by psychological discourse.

However, this definition causes gay community to look up to masculinity as the standard and to marginalize sissy gay men.
  – heterosexual society’s ideology in which man is superior to woman
  – But they do not go a step further to question the positive causal relationship between gay identity and gender performance
  – Our understanding about gay identity is narrowed

Asia Pop as a Cultural Landscape

• In my analysis, I conceptualize “Asia Pop” as a cultural landscape composed of dancing bodies with K-pop in G Star.
  – When DJs play Asia Pop, many gay customers step onto the stage and imitate female stars’ dancing steps in music videos.
  – gay men who participate in the dance movement are considered sissy gay men, called C-Mei (C妹) in Chinese.

Regarding the “C-Mei Landscape”

• Obviously, the landscape does not fit in the common description of gay community’s gender performance.
  – how gay people recognize their identity
  – how they do gender through participating in Asia Pop
  – why G Star arranges such a feminine performance as its prime program

Asia Pop as a Body Technology

• MV dance is a kind of body technology of self-realization for many C-Meis.
  – My key informants recognize their gay identities as “sexual inversion.”
  – Perform “girl spirit” through Asia Pop
  – C-Mei is usually considered an undesirable subject
  – “girl spirit” performed during Asia Pop is unreal

Asia Pop as an Ambivalent Space

• To put it in those terms, Asia Pop is an ambivalent and contested space
  – on one hand, it offers the participants their C-Mei identities and makes them undesirable in club context
  – on the other hand, it is also a kind of show that blurs the reality of the participants’ “girl spirit.”
Asia Pop as a Drag Culture

• Asia Pop is a kind of alternative drag culture
  – Judith Butler’s finds drag culture a good example to elaborate that heterosexuality is an illusion
  – In my field work, Asia Pop as an alternative drag culture is not so radical as what Butler argues
  – Asia Pop helps my informants realize their “girl spirit” even just in a contingent moment
  – C-Mei provides alternative definitions about being a gay man in Taiwan

Asia Pop as a Commercial Management Issue

• For club managers, how to create great atmosphere is an important issue
  – The qualities of music and customers are two major components of the so-called great atmosphere
  – Music plays an important role to govern the quality of customers in clubs
  – Asia Pop is usually considered C-Mei’s music, so some gay clubs avoid playing Asia Pop to solicit sissy gay customers

Asia Pop as a Governance of Drug Use

• According to my field work, Asia Pop is not only a drag culture but also a tactical governance of drug use
  – house music as an authentic gay music
  – Taking drugs is an important way of musiking for house music
  – For G Star, drug-use brings so much trouble that house music is avoided
  – Therefore, G Star creates the landscape of Asia Pop to govern drug issues

Conclusion

• Through this cultural landscape, I reveal the complicated meanings of performance of gay identity in Taiwan: C-Mei landscape not only has the potential to re-define Taiwan gay identity, but also helps us discuss more about night-time economic issues like club management and its cultural governance.

THANKS FOR YOUR ATTENTION
geosheep@gmail.com
The Marriage of Thai Women with Western men is a popular phenomenon. It is stunning to see that the vast majority (more than 80%) of Thai migrants in Austria are female while more than 60% of them are married to Austrian men (Statistik Austria 2011). These statistics reflect the increasingly important phenomenon of international marriage migration. This presentation deals with the development of Thai marriage migration and explores the socio-demographic profiles as well as the aspirations and experiences of Thai marriage migrants living in urban Austria.

Marriage-related migration refers to migration in order to marry, to be re-united with a spouse, or other situations in which marriage is a significant factor in migration (Charsley 2012a). Previous research on Thai marriage migration mainly focuses on the relation of Thai female migration to sex work/prostitution (Cohen 2001) or human trafficking (Skrobanek, Boonpakdee, & Juntateero, 1997) or primarily deal with economic impacts of these cross-cultural relationships. Further research refers to the notion of hypergamy defined as the (female) practice of marrying men of greater wealth and status. However people may plan to marry upwards but marriages can result in a worse economic or emotional situation. Thus many questions concerning the relationship between Thai women migrants and their new occupations and status, their Austrian husbands, and their life in a new country remain unanswered.

In this presentation, I will outline the development of Thai international outbound migration with a focus on the specific form of marriage migration which is prevailing in the case of Austria. After introducing the Thai migration pattern to Austria and the demographic profile of this population group I present and discuss selected case studies of Thai migrants living in Austria. This presentation is part of an ongoing Ph.D. research project titled “Ventures of business and love: Thai female migration to Austria”. I have been carrying out fieldwork using qualitative and quantitative data collection methods among Thai migrants in Austria and their left behind families in Thailand.
Thai Marriage Migrants in Urban Austria

The 7th East Asian Regional Conference in Alternative Geography (EARCAG) Osaka, Japan, 23-25 July 2014

Kosita Butratana
Email: kosita.butratana@univie.ac.at

Contents

• Thai marriage migration in historical perspective
• Thai-Austrian relations
• Demographic profile of Thai migrants in Austria
• Impression of Thai migrants living in urban Austria
• Conclusion

Thai Marriage Migration

• In early 18th century, Thai-Western marriages were forbidden by the first Thai code of Law (Piyaura, 2012)
• First cross-cultural marriage during the era of King Rama IV, until the era of King Rama V (1853-1910) the Thai state promulgated an act on marriage for foreigners. (Mettariganond, 2011)

Thai Migrants in Austria, Thai population by citizenship 1971-2012

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Austria</th>
<th>Vorarlberg</th>
<th>Tyrol</th>
<th>Salzburg</th>
<th>Steiermark</th>
<th>Vorarlberg</th>
<th>Tyrol</th>
<th>Salzburg</th>
<th>Steiermark</th>
<th>Vienna</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>12.05.1971</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12.05.1981</td>
<td>178</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>87</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15.05.1991</td>
<td>671</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>124</td>
<td>128</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>201</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15.05.2001</td>
<td>1,901</td>
<td>59</td>
<td>74</td>
<td>341</td>
<td>301</td>
<td>88</td>
<td>159</td>
<td>145</td>
<td>111</td>
<td>623</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>01.01.2012</td>
<td>4,041</td>
<td>124</td>
<td>201</td>
<td>723</td>
<td>626</td>
<td>208</td>
<td>368</td>
<td>343</td>
<td>271</td>
<td>1,177</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Source: STATISTIK AUSTRIA, Volkszählungen (1971-2012), Statistik des Bevölkerungsstandes (01.01.2012)
### Largest cities in Austria

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Rank</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Population 2014</th>
<th>State</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Vienna</td>
<td>1,765,649</td>
<td>Vienna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>Graz</td>
<td>269,997</td>
<td>Styria</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>Linz</td>
<td>193,814</td>
<td>Upper Austria</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>Salzburg</td>
<td>146,631</td>
<td>Salzburg</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>Innsbruck</td>
<td>124,579</td>
<td>Tyrol</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>Klagenfurt</td>
<td>96,640</td>
<td>Carinthia</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Number of Southeast Asians in Vienna

Source: Statistik Austria 2010 in Butratana & Trupp, 2011

### Gender ratio of Thais in Austria

Using the weighted data of the Austrian sample census 2010, Statistik Austria (2010b) calculated approximately 2,500 bi-national couples consisting of a Thai (-born) wife and an Austrian (-born) husband. This means that more than 60 per cent of Thai women in Austria are married to Austrian men.

### Three paths into transnational marriage

- Through marriage, or matchmaking agencies (Internet-based or traditional);
- Through personal networks and friends;
- Through travel and the tourism industry (Tyldum and Tveit 2008, 31ff; Constable 2011)

### Age and Gender Structures of Thai Migrants in Austria 2012

### Thai infrastructure

- Thai temples  9
- Restaurants/Imbiss  48
- Spa and massage places  31
- And cultural festivals are mainly concentrated in Vienna and other provincial capital cities
Thai businesses

Wat Yarnsangvorn Vienna

Wat Thai Austria Dhammaram Temple
I am living far from the city (Garsten). No Thai shop and Thai restaurant here. Fortunately, I still have good Thai friend who always ask me when she goes to the city and brought me some Thai ingredients. Sometimes we have some activities together such as cooking Thai food.
Conclusions

- Thai businesses such as restaurants, bars and food stores are social contact points for Thai migrants living in Austria.
- Even more importantly, Buddhist temples have become places for both religious and social activities.
- Thai Buddhist temples in Austria are limited to the capital city of Vienna and four provincial capital cities (Linz, Graz, Klagenfurt, Innsbruck), which makes it more difficult for rural-based migrants to access religious and social activities.

Conclusions

- Historically, Thailand has not been a typical sending country for migrants to Austria, and Thai migration has just become relevant in the last two or three decades in the context of Austrian outbound tourism to Thailand and the increase of cross-cultural marriages between the two countries.
- Thai migrants in Austria represent a relatively small minority. Yet, a part of the Thai population is a highly visible minority in local settings, especially through the proliferation of immigrant businesses such as Thai restaurants and food shops that reflect the globalization of Thai cuisine and the rising quest “eroticized” products in Western countries (Sunanta 2005; Butratana and Trupp 2014).

Selected References

- http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Largest_cities_of_Austria

Thank you for your attention
Socioeconomic transformation and restructuring in both Thailand's mountain and urban areas have changed the perspectives and prospects for highland ethnic minorities. In this context rural-urban migration has become significant. While most urban-based minorities who work at petrol stations or restaurants remain invisible for tourists and other outsiders, one part of a migrant group visually stands out and has become an integral feature of Thailand’s urban tourist centers such as Chiang Mai, Bangkok, Phuket or Pattaya. Self-employed eye-catching female Akha handicraft and souvenir sellers became part of an informal sector that is linked to the global tourism economy. This research explores the obstacles and risks ethnic minority street vendors in Thailand’s urban tourist areas are confronted with, analyses their embeddedness in social networks and looks into their daily routines, strategies and practices of economic behavior. In this presentation I explore and analyze the varying opportunity structures in terms of economic and politico-legal conditions at different migrant and selling destinations. As state authorities and their powers of regulation and enforcement structure the conditions of the informal economy and the mobility of highland ethnic minorities, laws and their enforcement concerning street vending and ethnic minorities are explained. Finally I show how Akha vendors deal with these challenges and varying conditions.
Succeeding in the informal urban tourist business
the case of ethnic minority souvenir sellers
in Thailand

Overview

• Introduction
• Theoretical framework and methods
• The Akha and the evolvement of ethnic minority souvenir business
• Social embeddedness
• Economic and political embeddedness
• Concluson

Research Methods

Conditions of fieldwork

- Host institution: CESD of CMU, Thailand
- NRCT permit
- Unit of analysis: Akha souvenir sellers (on individual level)
- Nine months of fieldwork at various selling destinations
- Contact and power relations in the field
- Language and contra the „silenced assistant“ (Turner 2010)

Data collection

- Personal network analysis
- 25 semi-structured interviews
- Participant observation
- Informal conversations
- Photography
- Secondary data: ILD reports, NESDP Thailand, Thai laws, tourist brochures, ethnographic literature
- Data analysis – GT (Corbin and Strauss)
  - Open coding
  - Axial coding
  - Selective coding

Temporal Development of Urban Akha Souvenir Business

Source: Own illustration

Interface of Tourism and Migration

- Sale areas have become intersections of (domestic) migration and international tourism (Hall & Williams 2000)
- Visible minority in the informal sector (Guest 2011)
- Street vendors as ethnic minority micro entrepreneurs (Basu 2007; Light & Gold 2007; Valenzuela 2001)
- Highly gendered case study
- Contribution to urban diversity and „ethnic flair“ vs. bothersome side effect of mass tourism (Rath 2007)

Conceptual Framework


Ethnic Minority Context in Thailand

- Akha: Ethnic minority group (‘hill tribe’, ‘chao ka’)
- Negative image in public
- Exotised ‘other’ in tourism contexts
- Ongoing transformations and conflicts in the hill areas
- Rural-urban migrations

Conditions for the rise of Akha Urban Souvenir Businesses

Changes in Source Region

- Loss of land and forest
- Destruction of social and political village structures
- Improved transportation facilities

Opportunities in Target Region

- Increase of international tourism
- Establishment of commercial institutions

Minority Agency

- Taking over the processes of souvenir production and distribution
- Adoption towards tourist demand
- Mobilization of social networks to co-villagers, relatives, and friends
Spatial Expansion and Types of Migrants

- High fluctuation and mobility
- Types of migration
  - Seasonal
  - Working life migrants
  - Permanent (Chiang Mai)
  - Understated
  - Multilocal
- Types of entrepreneurs/vending styles
  - Mobile (walking on work constitutes a major part of economic business)
  - Semi-mobile
  - Fixed
  - (Online)

The Social Dimension of Economic Action

- Gender relations
- ’Insider’-relations
- ’Outsider’-relations

’Insider’-Relations I
- Solidarity as a basis for social capital: identification processes
  - Joint language
  - Geographical origin
  - Clan membership
  - Collective experiences of discrimination
  - Similar socio-economic status

Outsider-Relations
- During selling time (15.00 – 00.30)
  manifold contacts to tourists, expats and Thai mainstream society
- Negative experiences with customers:
  - price negotiation, sexual harassment
- „Outsider-relations“ can be mobilized/transformed into social, cultural or economic capital
  - Steady customers
  - Practicing foreign languages
  - „Farang“ boyfriend
  - Extrajobs

Gender and Work in the Field of Urban Souvenir Business

- Gender as a social construct is part of the habitus and patterns the practice and division of labor (production and distribution)
- Akha have a meticulous gender-based division of labor (cf. Kammerer 1988, Yassokrai 2005)
- Continuation of gender-based division of labor
  - „men can not sell as we do“
  - „men are too shy“
- Contestation of traditional gender roles?
  - men learn to stitch

’Insider’-Relations II
- Internalized values and norms as a basis for social capital
  - Seniority principle
  - Mentoring function of experienced sellers

Economic and Political Embeddedness

- Capital endowment:
  - Economic capital: required to start up the business (family support)
  - Incorporated cultural capital: language and communication skills, stitching & sewing
  - Objective cultural capital: commodified Akha dress, headset, souvenir products
- Market conditions:
  - Fierce competition among sellers
  - Dependence on tourism development; saturation of consumer demand
  - No access to domestic tourists: Thai tourists call us „meo“, look down at us
  - Spatial variations: different places feature various economic opportunity structures. E.g. Soi Thaniya in Bangkok
Politico-Legal Embeddedness

- Constrained mobility due to lack of citizenship
- Xenophobic tendencies towards Akha sellers
  - „Thai tourists call us „meo”, look down at us”
  - No access to domestic tourists
- Fuzzy policies against informal street vendors
  - No permit for selling (fine: 200-500 Baht)
  - Easily identified as ‘hilltribe’
  - Spatial variations
- Akha responses
  - Hiding the body
  - Hiding ethnicity
  - Moving economic activities

Conclusions

- Ethnic minority souvenir business initiated by external actors but was gradually taken over by Akha themselves
- Internal social capital is important „to get by” (Putnam 2000) and follows a not necessarily conscious social logic orchestrated by the habitus
- Gender structures: Akha women’s strong participation in the production and distribution of tourism reflects the reproduction of power relations also facilitate the entry into new social and economic settings
- External social capital is important “to get ahead” (Putnam 2000) and must be seen in the context of other forms of capital and its possible transformation
- Political structures may tolerate but rather impedes the informal souvenir business
- Akha vendors employ mobile strategies in order to deal with constraining and changing opportunity structures

Thank you very much
SESSION “Current Issues in Japanese Cities”

AB4. Yoshihiro Fujitsuka
Deregulation and Emerging Gentrification in Japan’s Major Cities

Between the 1980s and early 1990s, when land values soared, many lands near CBDs in Japanese cities were bought up and tenants were displaced. Reconstruction plans in those lands were abandoned because of the collapse of Japan’s economic bubble. Land values continued to decrease during the following economic slump, which led to high rates of mortgage arrears and indebtedness. As there were many underused lands near CBDs, the revitalization of those areas was the primary objective of the government in 2002.

This paper aims to elucidate the relation between urban policy and emerging gentrification in Japan’s major cities. A new deregulation policy for the construction of high-rise residential buildings was enacted. In recent years, the construction of large residential buildings has led to the displacement of locals and small industries, which had survived the soaring land values.
Deregulation and emerging gentrification in Japan’s major cities

Yohishiro Fujitsuka
Osaka City University

Gentrification is no longer about a narrow and quixotic oddity in the housing market but has become the leading residential edge of a much larger endeavour: the class remake of the central urban landscape.

the Objective of this Paper

Geographical Location of Gentrification
closer to central business districts
Causes of Emerging Gentrification
a relative low land value
deregulation ➔ a large-scale development
Problems of Gentrification

If you bought a home in the condominium, you might be sued for wind damage from the high-rise building.

If you bought a home in the condominium, you might be sued for wind damage from the high-rise building.

a representative man of community association
“We should prevent a construction of a condominium which is not fit to the traditional wholesaler’s landscape.”
from Chuo Kumin News

3-17, 2005
the increase in the floor area ratio
standard ratio × 1.2 times

Rental price and floor space of leaseholds, 2011
source: Nest corporation and Urban Real Estate Factory company
the Objective of this Paper

Geographical Location of Gentrification
closer to central business districts

Causes of Emerging Gentrification
a relative low land value
deregulation \( \rightarrow \) a large-scale development

Problems of Gentrification
conflicts, high rent

Thank you for listening.

Classic form of gentrification

Contemporary form of gentrification

Tokyo
Minato, Chuo ward

Islington, London

Wandsworth, London

Fukushima

Office
Terrace house
New-build
Parking lot
Change of professional, technical workers, managers and officials in Chuo ward, 2000-2005

- The highest sheet value:
  - 90 or over, persons increase
  - 70 - 89
  - 50 - 69
  - 30 - 49
  - 10 - 29
  - 0 - 9, decrease

Source: Population Census of Japan

---

High-rise condominium

number of construction disputes 1980-2010

---

Houses demolished for redevelopment: Tsukishima 1
Change of households 2000-2005

Worker's Occupation 2000-2005

Change of five year groups 2000-2005

Tenure of Dwelling 2000-2005

Change of professional, technical workers, managers and officials

source: Population census of Japan

Change of professional, technical workers, managers and officials

source: Population census of Japan
Problems of gentrification

Indirect displacement
Lose of traditional house
Urban landscape

Change of occupational workers, 2005-2010

source: Population census of Japan

Increase

90 and over
70-79 people
60-69
50-59
40-49
30-39
20-29
10-19
90 and over
70-79
60-69
50-59
40-49
30-49
20-29
10-19

Decrease

Professional, technical workers, production and related workers, transport equipment operators and labourers

Source: Tani, N. 2012, Ikiteiru Nagaya

Concentration of terrace houses

Source: Tani, N. 2012, Ikiteiru Nagaya
Problems of gentrification

Indirect displacement
Lose of traditional house

Urban landscape

Fukushima 2
Conversion to bar

Fukushima 7
Resource of urban landscape

New-build Development, Chuo, Tokyo
AB5. Johannes Kiener

Socio-spatial Impacts of Nagaya-Revitalization in Osaka City: The Case of the Nakazaki Neighborhood

The revitalization of nagaya (old wooden row houses), the typical housing during the industrialization in Japan, became a widely accepted method of urban regeneration in Osaka city during the last 15 years. Nagaya that had been usually considered as an anachronistic form of housing or symbols of decay became to be targeted by city policies for historical preservation like the HOPE Zone Project or were registered as cultural property. As a result, many of them were turned into trendy cafes, shops or galleries.

This presentation examines the socio-spatial implication of this new form of urban regeneration by analyzing this phenomenon in the Nakazaki Neighborhood. The analysis begins with an historical overview of the area that focuses on its role for low-income households. The discussion on the changing role of nagaya is based on qualitative interviews with old residents and people who run new shops in them, as well as leaders of local community organizations. On the one hand, the conversion of nagaya into cafes or shops works as an effective strategy to preserve the historical legacy of the city. But on the other hand, the fact that most nagaya that remained until today are located in Osaka’s inner city has a serious impact on the development of whole neighborhoods. It turns neighborhoods that have been home to low income households associated with the working class into ‘Showa retro towns’ in which shops and cafes serve a wealthier clientele and lead to the redevelopment of the area for more affluent residents in the long run.

This research aims to contribute to the heightened discussion about the redevelopment of the inner city under Osaka city’s mayor Hashimoto Tōru, and to the discussion about gentrification in Japan in general.
1. Background and research aim

In the literature on gentrification, the revitalization of old housing is often described as part of a wider neighborhood change, that turns working class neighborhoods into homes for the new middle class.

The following presentation aims to analyze the relation between the revitalization of Nagaya (historical buildings) and neighborhood change in Japan.

The Nakazaki Neighborhood was selected as research area, because it was not targeted by redevelopment policies and the neighborhood change that occurred in the last years can be considered as market-led.

The presentation is based on 15 qualitative interviews conducted between May 2013 and June 2014.

- real estate agents: 3
- local community leaders: 3
- shop keepers: 9

2. Nagaya in Osaka City

Definition of Nagaya: A type of multi-family housing, consisting of a building block that has two or more housing units arranged in a row (Wada 2004: 112). Similar to row houses or terrace houses.

- In Osaka Nagaya were the typical housing during the Industrialization
- About 85% of the housing units in 1940 were Nagaya
- Nagaya were typically tenements (Terauchi 1992)

Postwar Period
- Nagaya were sold by dwelling unit to the tenants
- In 1958 the percentage of tenements fell below 50% (Tani 2013)

Distribution of Nagaya in Osaka City

- Most parts were not bombed during the second world war
- During the bubble era it was only slightly redeveloped

Legend
- areas not urbanized before the war
- area burned down during the war
- area redeveloped after 1958
- HOPE Zone
- Nagaya

Nagaya in the Nakazaki Neighborhood

Current Distribution of Nagaya in Osaka City

Fujita 2013 / p. 164

Socio-spatial Impacts of Nagaya-Revitalization in Osaka City
The Case of the Nakazaki Neighborhood

Johannes Kiener
Ph.D. Candidate
Osaka City University

Content

1. Background and research aim
2. Nagaya in Osaka City
3. Nagaya-revitalization in the Nakazaki Neighborhood
4. Changing social composition of the Nakazaki Neighborhood
5. Final Remarks

Juliet Carpenter and Loretta Lees pointed out that the course of gentrification depends on the national and regional contexts, which influences the process through public policies, planning schemes and subsidies (Carpenter and Lees 1995).

"Gentrification joins the economic claim to space with a cultural claim that gives priority to the demands of historic preservationists and arts producers (Zukin 1991: 193)."

"The first “pioneers” are individually owned boutiques, often started by new local residents. When population density is greater and available stores are larger, more boutiques arrive and chain stores open, bidding up rents above the level many of the pioneers can afford (Zukin 2009)."
Lane width

Basic Building Act, Article 42 (基本基準法第42条):
Roads adjacent to buildings have to be broader than 4m.

- under 4m
- 4-6m
- over 6m

Priority region

Osaka City Street Survey (2000)

Problems associated with these densely built areas

- Many old buildings that are vulnerable to disasters like fire or earthquakes
- The roads are narrow and emergency cars can’t pass
- Lack of open space (parks)
- Decreasing and aging population
- Many vacancies

(Iwama 1982: 50-51)

3. Nagaya-revitalization in the Nakazaki Neighborhood

Characteristics of the Nagaya in the Nakazaki Neighborhood

- Many of them were built about 100 years ago
- They are relatively simple built and have no garden in their front
- Lack of a modern facilities (bathroom)
- The owners are most times between 60 and 90 years old

Change in the use of Nagaya

1995

Change in the use of Nagaya

2014

Characteristics of the New Stores

- New stores: bar, restaurant, café, fashion, accessories, live style not used by the old residents (Maeda and Seta 2012)
- Most times run by individuals
- Few of the shopkeepers live in the Nakazaki Neighborhood or its vicinity
- The shops are not very profitable and some of the shopkeepers have to do some other work to make a living

Vacant Nagaya

Source: Housing and Land Survey (Osaka City), own calculation (Nakazaki Neighborhood)
**Rising rents**

*Regional Magazine: FACE*

“Many stores close after 2-3 years and new cafés open. The landlords seize the moment when the stores change, and the rent is rising. The rents of the existing stores are rising through the contract renewal every 2-3 years. Although competing successfully, by forcing other stores to close, the rent is rising. A negative spiral like this was born (Amanto 2013: 24).”

**Promoting the Nakazaki Neighborhood**

Between 2002 and 2006 the Nakazaki Neighborhood started to be associated with “retro” and art

(Maeda and Seta 2012)

**Demographic Development of the Nakazaki Neighborhood**

The new buildings used as residences are common condominiums. Reinvestment of cultural capital, in the form of mock-Georgian townhouses and New-York-style apartments described in the work on London by Mark Davidson and Loretta Lees (2005) or their Japanese equivalent, is missing.

“If a large portion of stores and cafes represent new, cosmopolitan entrepreneurs rather than old, local retail capital, visitors, residents, and, most important, the media see the neighborhood as changing (Zukin et al. 2009).” It is possible that this convinces landords and real estate developers to reinvest in housing.

But there is also the chance that the construction of condominiums in the Nakazaki Neighborhood is not related to the revitalization of Nagaya.

**5. Final Remarks**

The problem of disinvestment in the Nakazaki Neighborhood could be solved by switching the use of the Nagaya from housing to commercial use. In contrast to new condominiums, Nagaya-stores can be also found in small alleys where redevelopment is difficult.

Because of the high demand for Nagaya in the Nakazaki Neighborhood a cultural claim to this kind of buildings can be assumed. But this claim seems to be restricted to commercial use.

Because revitalized Nagaya are usually not used as housing, in the case of the Nakazaki Neighborhood the conversion of Nagaya is not directly linked to the increase of new young residents.

**Literature**


Kanazawa, a castle town in Japan, has developed its reputation as creative city. The creativity also works on urban design, which was supported by a creative management system built by the city’s leadership over long periods. The creativity has two aspects. One is the government-led urban design, and the other is community-led and spontaneous urban design activity utilizing the urban design system. These two aspects have interacted well, and created the current reputation. This paper analyzes the background of the urban design system in Kanazawa using the following criteria:

- Criterion One: Analysis of timeline
  The city government has had reacted to each urban design issue, such as the preservation of historical townscape, and such accumulation created the foundation of the urban design system. This paper analyzes the timeline of the events.

- Criterion Two: Analysis of multi-layered urban design system
  At one place, there are several regulations and incentive policies, and spontaneous activities overlap. In total, these multi-layered systems have created the “depth” of urban spaces. This paper analyzes the geographical connection of these and how and where the city’s creative designs can be seen.

- Criterion Three: Analysis of cultural factors
  The image of Kanazawa is closely linked with the word “cultural”. Recently, a new category called “cultural landscape” has been discussed and the city of Kanazawa was selected as one of the cases for preservation by the central government. However, the cultural landscape (or townscape) is not always visible. This paper analyzes how the “cultural” factors connect with the urban design both in terms of tangible and intangible aspects. The most important thing in this analysis is to reveal what is the “Kanazawa-ness” regarding urban design. This paper analyzes the factors -timeline, geography, and culture- which have created the unique and creative urban design and its system.
Creative System for Urban Design in Kanazawa, JAPAN

Naomi UCHIDA
Saitama University

About Kanazawa

Area: 467.77 m²

1843

Government-led Urban Design

Community-led Urban Design
Analysis

• (1) Timeline and actors
• (2) Multi-layered regulation
• (3) Culture and tradition

(1) Timeline: Government

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Ordinance Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1968</td>
<td>Ordinance of preserving traditional environment</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1994</td>
<td>Ordinance of Preserving small historic area (Regulation + fund)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1996</td>
<td>Ordinance for maintenance of irrigation channel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2006</td>
<td>Ordinance of protecting community space</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2013</td>
<td>Ordinance of preserving traditional townhouses (Regulation + fund)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Ordinance of Preserving small historic area (1994)

Ordinance for maintenance of irrigation channel (1996)

Ordinance of preserving traditional townhouses (2013)

(1) Timeline: Community

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Event Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1977</td>
<td>City Beautiful committee → to give a prize to the buildings which contribute to create townscape</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1986</td>
<td>Trust Movement to protect townscape (During bubble economy)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2006</td>
<td>Kanazawa brunch of Japan Junior Chamber started non-profit organization</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Trust Movement to protect townscape
(2) Multi-layered regulation: Government

Case: An area where has new store of steamed bread with orange storefront...

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Preservation area of cultural landscape</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Area for creating landscape</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(District of preserving traditional environment)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Area for attracting new residents in city center</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Area for renovating and utilizing traditional townhouse</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Area for creating night landscape</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(District of preserving historic landscape)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(3) Culture and Tradition: Tradition + New

- What should be allowed in the historic city center?: How to include “new” culture into tradition?

What is “Kanazawa-ness”?

- Accepting “new” and creating tradition
- Human-scaled city
- Guaranteeing high quality
- Influx of tourists by Shinkansen train open in 2015
- Using the image of Kanazawa-ness in wrong way
- Losing population and increase of vacant lots

However...

What should be allowed?

- Self-generated activities
- Matching with “Kanazawa-ness” (Townscape, craftsmanship, and history)
- Using historic building for new activities (not too commercialized)

increase of vacant lots
• Creative urban design system has been secured its continuity by unique ordinances in Kanazawa
• The most important role of the system is to share the sense of value
• The sense of value created the atmosphere and the “Kanazawa-ness” over a long period of time

→ We have to find new creative way to control shrinking city with more tourist … the city will be more unbalanced
SESSION “Geopolitical Economy in East Asia”

AB1. Xiaobin Simon Zhao & Darek Wójcik

Spatial Study of Financial Region and Sub-Centers of the International Financial Centers and its Implications to Hong Kong

We have conducted a spatial study of financial regions and sub-centers of New York and London’s International Financial Center (IFC) and its implication for Hong Kong. The key findings suggest that New York and London as the leading IFCs in the world are supported by well-developed financial regions and a clear division of work and complementarity in respect to the financial sub-centers at national/regional and metropolitan/local levels. Hong Kong should embrace its opportunity by actively involving and engaging in the financial development of Qianhai and Hengqin and treat them as a part of Hong Kong’s IFC to extend Hong Kong’s financial arms into China.
The Division System in Rescaling: a Historical Study on the Local Development in Southeast Coast of China

This study aims to explore the concept of “division system” through reviewing the development of Haixi district in China’s southeast coast, especially studying how the state’s local dynamics have been influenced by the geopolitical and geo-economic contexts.

Recent China studies tend to focus on the role of the state in development, based on the widely recognized Guo Jin Min Tui phenomenon. Some of these are devoted to find out the evidences of state re-scaling, re-bordering or re-territorializing in China. Nevertheless, it is still a challenging task to construct a more systematic framework to analyze the evolving state forms. In the literature, the development trajectory of Haixi, commonly referred as the “Wenzhou” or “Jinjiang model”, is paved mainly by private firms. In comparison with the statist-oriented ways that emphasize incremental reform, this model is not only radical but also unique. To explain the uniqueness, existing studies attribute the significant roles of overseas Chinese residents and intense social networks. However, one should note that the utilization of FDIs or Guanxi capital does not seem unusual in accounting for the local development in China. Neither global connections nor local institutions in Haixi were recognized for being outstanding. This paper argues that it is the evolving confrontations across the Taiwan Strait that frame the interplay between state projects and accumulation strategies, therefore shaping Haixi’s specific development trajectories.

During the early-stage military confrontation in the Cold War era, the implementation of the anti-development projects by the Chinese state on Haixi, transformed Haixi from a trading port to a fortified frontier. In this context, the Haixi people had no other option but to turn themselves into speculators engaging in underground offshore trades. Through such businesses, they were able to develop trading channels and production networks, allowing them to become pioneer movers on when China opened its borders. Thirty years later, with China’s rapid growth and its closer economic ties with Taiwan, the nature of cross-strait confrontation has changed. Since Beijing has been eager to exploit its economic leverage to bring Taiwan closer to a reunification deal, Haixi was given a special edge in this matter. According to the Cross-Strait Service Trade Agreement, Haixi was chosen to be the privileged entry point for Taiwanese businesses into China’s domestic market. More importantly, the local state was given the discretionary power to launch pilot projects on redefining cross-strait citizenship and sovereignty. In these projects, not only were several Taiwanese citizens appointed as high-level officials in the Haixi government, there are now also efforts to align local hospitals with Taiwan’s national health insurance system.

In summary, this study tries to explore the relevance of transplanting the geopolitical concept of the “division system” to the Taiwan Strait confrontations by rescaling the framework and shedding light on the local dimension of the evolving system. In doing so, it argues for an improved reframing of the Chinese state’s effects and Haixi’s accumulation strategies.
The 7th EARCAG

The division system in rescaling: a historical study on the local development in southeast coast of China
Chu, Ling-I
PhD student
Graduate Institute of Building and Planning
National Taiwan University

The Chinese Model as we know it

- Crossing the river by feeling the stones
  - growing out of the plan
  - incremental reform
  - socialist market economy
- Guo Jin Min Tui
  - the state advanced, the private sector retreat

Why is Haixi so special?

- The impact of overseas Chinese & FDI (Wei & Gu, 2010)
  - One of major hometown
  - Expatriates bring investments back
- Intense social networks (Xiaotong Fei, 1986; Chih-jou Chen, 2001)
  - family workshops, non-framing jobs, rural industries
  - Networking: organized by personal networks of kinship and neighbors
  - Social trust: local surplus funding and informal loans

The division system in crisis (Nak-chung Paik, 2010)

- Two states claim to eliminate each other to fulfil the one nation project
- Both states are dominated by world system of core-peripheral relations
- Each state is threatened by but at the same time exploits the confrontation
  - Thus the state's oppressive policy (tread down unions, eliminate opposition, state's monopoly of resources) can be legitimatized
  - It sets better conditions for the circulation and accumulation of global capital

Haixi’s radical and unique route to develop

- From Wenzhou, Jinjiang to Shantou, the local development trajectories are primary paved by private firms

Insufficient explanations

- comparing to the Pearl River Delta and Yangtze River Delta, the impact of FDI in Haixi is almost negligible
- the utilization of Guanxi capital seem not unusual in accounting for the local development in China
  - Overlook the impacts of the evolving confrontations across the Taiwan Strait that frame the interplay between state projects and accumulation strategies

The division system in crisis (Nak-chung Paik, 2010)

- Geopolitics, capital accumulation, and the dialectic relation of nation and state sustained the division system of Korean Peninsula

- To Reinvestigate the unique model to develop in Haixi district (southeast coast of China)
- Tracing the local dynamics in geopolitical and geoeconomic contexts
- To explore the limits and applicabilities of the concept of “division system”
Applicable to Taiwan Strait confrontation?

- The division system divided
  - Kuan-Hsing Chen (2006) sees the cross-strait relation as the extension of Chinese Civil War, which is dominated by western powers, therefore, the cognitive framework of the Chinese nation was twisted. In this sense, both Li Ting-Hui (KMT) and Chen Shui-Bian (DDP) are benefited from the division system
  - Jieh-min Wu (2012) identifies the “Cross-strait politician and capitalist alliance” who seemingly incline to support cross-strait unification, however, they actually exploit the benefits of confrontation and sustain the division system

The incompatibilities

- Incompatible functions
  - No significant role for the communist regimes (North Korea & mainland China) in the theory of division system
  - Can communist state be put into the conceptual framework of global capital accumulation?
- Incompatible scale
  - Regarding Taiwan Strait relation, the needs of cross-strait confrontation for the KMT to build its legitimacy is much more then the CPC’s

The applicabilities

- What is the focal point of the confrontation
- Who benefited from the confrontation and motivated to sustain that confrontation
- How is the confrontation related to the coupling of the specific state form and the mode of capital accumulation

Re-framing the concept of division system

- The developmental role of PRC
- Local dynamics
- The evolving cross-strait relation

Haixi’s development on Stage I

- During the early-stage military confrontation of Cold War eras, the implementation of anti-development projects by China state on Haixi, making Haixi from a trading port to become the fortified frontier
- Haixi people had no other options but turn themselves into speculators engaging in the underground trades offshore
- Through such businesses, they were able to develop trading channels and production networks, allowing them to become first movers on the stage of China’s opening-up moments

Haixi’s development on Stage II

- The Cross-Strait Service Trade Agreement (2013)
  - Haixi was chosen to be the privileged entry point for Taiwanese businesses into China’ domestic market
  - The local state was given the discretionary power to launch pilot projects on redefining cross-strait citizenship and sovereignty
  - Taiwanese citizens are appointed as high-level officials of local government in Haixi (Pintan SEZ)
  - The sovereignty might be variegated by the SEZ while it is now trying to incorporate the operation and regulation of the local public hospital with Taiwan’s national health insurance system

Haixi’s development on Stage II

- The nature of cross-strait confrontation changed since China grew rapidly and its economic ties with Taiwan became closer
- Beijing has been eager to exploit its economic leverage to bring Taiwan closer to a reunification deal Haixi was given a special edge on this matter

Concluding remarks

- The essay tries to explore the relevance of transplanting the geopolitical concept of “division system” to Taiwan Strait confrontations by rescaling the framework and shedding light on the local dimension of the evolving system the state effects and accumulation strategies is argued to be better reframed
- Taiwan as the other absent/present for Haixip people to build its developmental agenda
“Our Country, Ours to Save”: Unpacking the 2014 Sunflower Movement through the Changing Notions of “the Nation” and “Sovereignty” in Taiwan

At midnight of March 18th, 2014, hundreds of mostly college students broke into the Legislative Yuan of Taiwan and began their occupation, demanding a thorough review of the cross-strait service trade pact, a follow-up to the Economic Cooperation Framework Agreement (ECFA) signed by Taiwan and Beijing in 2010. Now known as the Sunflower Movement, the 24-day event has shaken the Taiwanese society to its core, drawing nearly half of a million people to the streets. Mobilized by the slogan “our country, ours to save,” the participants expressed deep apprehension over the increasing economic integration with China and the ensuing social-political ramifications.

Drawing on first-hand observations of the movement and the proliferating discourses around it, this essay first provides a critical understanding of the thrust of the movement as a result of complex intersections between China’s changing geopolitical and geo-economic strategies targeting Taiwan since the 2000s, namely “unification through economic means” with sophisticated ethnic and class manipulation, the ways in which the Taiwanese state responded to such novel formula of “China factor”, and the internal political struggles over how Taiwan’s deteriorating social-economic conditions should be addressed in relation to it. I will then illustrate the three major agendas – anti-China, anti-under table deals and anti-free trade – coexisting in the movement, each of which represents a distinctive way of reasoning as to in what sense and to what extent the trade pact with China would detriment Taiwan’s interest and therefore defies easy categorization.

As such, this paper examines how “nation” and “sovereignty” – the two notions commonly regarded as the sub-texts of the movement – were invoked anew as the Movement unfolded. On the one hand, it identifies a noticeable transformation of the connotation of “sovereignty” from seeking Taiwan’s international legal status to conjuring up popular sovereignty with particular focus on democracy – a highly contested notion built on the “people” as a substantive unity. On the other, it delineates the remaking of the Taiwanese nationalism through redefining its Other – the emerging cross-strait ruling alliance – as opposed to various forms of localism. Drawing on Laclau’s theorization of populism, I conclude by pointing to the re-articulation of popular sovereignty and Taiwanese identity that may be considered a counterforce to hegemony in Taiwan – one that has majorly sustained through articulating neomercantilism in the post-Cold War era.
“Our Country, Ours to Save”—
Unpacking the Sunflower Movement from the Notion of Popular Sovereignty and the People

Szu-Yun Hsu
University of British Columbia

INTRODUCTION

The break-out of the event

The 24-day occupation

Theoretical framework: Laclau’s theory on populism
Politics of naming
constitution of the people and its enemy

The goal of this paper:
Locating populism in the specific cross-Strait geoeconomic context
providing a non-reductionist understanding of how the movement is associated with unconventional class politics

ONE MOVEMENT WITH HETEROGENEOUS CLAIMS

A more-than-anti-free-trade movement…

Anti-China

Cross-Strait trade pact as a threat to Taiwan’s effective sovereignty and national security

Anti-under table trade deals

Ambiguity towards cross-Strait trade relationship and economic liberalization
Request a transparent policy forming and due legislative procedure to guarantee public supervision
Trade agreement with China:
An administrative order or an international agreement?

“Independence solves everything”

“Overthrow the R.O.C. colonial Regime—End the alien exiling ruling”

“Independence solves everything”

“Overthrow the R.O.C. colonial Regime—End the alien exiling ruling”

“Overthrow the R.O.C. colonial Regime—End the alien exiling ruling”

“Overthrow the R.O.C. colonial Regime—End the alien exiling ruling”
Anti-free trade

Economists:
The asymmetrical nature between Taiwanese and Chinese economy would bring unfavorable outcome to Taiwan due to the nature of economic law.

Economic nationalism:
– Prioritize national interest and economic security agenda
– Accentuate the geo-economic maneuver of the Taiwanese state in the trade negotiation as a way to upgrade economic problems facing Taiwan.

Economic nationalism:

Anti-free trade

Multiple drives:
– Labor organizations: protecting labor right
– Environmentalist organizations: anti-developmentalism
– Land justice and right to residency: anti-land speculation
– Anti-globalization: embracing localism

TARGETING SOVEREIGNTY

A widespread feeling of sovereignty crisis
“Our Country, Ours to Save”

“Taiwan, Please Stop On Us
Hong Kong People's Dead Bodies to Move Forward”

Street Democracy, and “the people” in the liberal-democratic sense

THE PEOPLE AND ITS ENEMY

The China Threat

A much disputed notion resonating the Cold-War geopolitical discourse
China threat as an expedient yet detrimental geo-economic reasoning in Taiwan

THE PEOPLE AND ITS ENEMY

The China Factors:
-- Is it a concept capable of providing a more trenchant understanding of the current cross-Strait situation?
-- Or is it merely a sophisticated version of “China threat” that does nothing but masks the crucial questions critical scholars should ask?

Sovereignty:

From international legal sovereignty to popular sovereignty
Emphasize democracy and governing legitimacy

The people:

The liberal-democratic view:
The sovereign people with constitutional legality
Laclau’s theory on populism:
The people as an popular identity

Laclau:
The people not as a given sovereign subject, but as a popular-identity-turned-ontological existence through the process of naming
Three pre-conditions:
1) Heterogeneous unfulfilled social demands that divide the society into two camps between the powerful and the rest
2) Equivalential articulation of plural claims
3) Consolidation of a social totality through constructing a popular identity which claims itself to be the whole.

The Sunflower movement as a demonstration of such formulation

POPULAR SOVEREIGNTY AND THE PEOPLE

The people as a popular identity

THE PEOPLE AND ITS ENEMY

The China Threat

A much disputed notion resonating the Cold-War geopolitical discourse
China threat as an expedient yet detrimental geo-economic reasoning in Taiwan

THE PEOPLE AND ITS ENEMY

The China Factors:
-- Is it a concept capable of providing a more trenchant understanding of the current cross-Strait situation?
-- Or is it merely a sophisticated version of “China threat” that does nothing but masks the crucial questions critical scholars should ask?
THE PEOPLE AND ITS ENEMY

- Cross-Strait Political-economic Alliance (跨海峡政商联盟)
  - The complicate exchange between political power and business interests across the Strait
  - Rent-seeking Taiwanese businessmen
  - Popularization of this provocative notion in public discourse

THE PEOPLE AND ITS ENEMY

- Cross-Strait Political-economic Alliance:
  - Reference to the cross-Strait political-economic alliance as the performative practice of naming the enemy of the people

Concluding remarks:
- Real currency of the notion of “cross-Strait political-economic alliance” does not lie in its conceptual preciseness in a positive sense, but in its capacity for constituting equivalential chains for political mobilization
- An identity politics with potential to go beyond the Self/Other demarcation.

---

END OF PRESENTATION

THANK YOU!
Growth of Temporary Staffing Industry and Migrant Workers in Japan

Since the 1970s, neoliberal deregulation and increased flexibility in the labor market have led to increasingly expansive use of labor market intermediaries (LMIs) between employers and employees in many sectors. Now LMIs not only eliminate mismatches in the labor market, but also play an active market-making role in the labor market. This market-making occurs at the interface between labor market deregulation and corporate strategy. This presentation will examine the geographical aspects of the temporary staffing industry as indicated in existing literature and analyze the growth of temporary staffing agencies (TSAs) in Japan, focusing on the employment of migrant workers.

In Japan, the operations of TSAs had been strictly regulated until recent times. In the 2000s, the government promoted a series of deregulations in TSAs. The most notable among these being the liberalization of the manufacturing sector in 2003, although the expansion of temporary staffing as “contracting business” had begun here even before the liberalization. In the context of the labor shortages in the 1980s, labor contractors in electric and auto industries grew through the employment of migrant workers, mainly from Brazil. In the recession of the 1990s, labor supply destinations were expanded, to lower and more volatile sectors, where Japanese workers were unwilling to work, and which were geographically peripheral. Following the worldwide financial situation after 2008, TSAs have further expanded their own markets via expansion strategies in order to overcome the crisis. This presentation introduces the case in Minokamo City, Gifu Prefecture, which is such a city with a high ratio of indirect employment in manufacturing and high use of migrant workers.
Temporary Staffing Agencies and Migrant Workers: Japanese-Brazilian workers in Japan
Machiyo Kotani
Graduate student, Kobe University

Contents
1. Introduction
2. Market Expansion in the gray zone between labor and migration policies
3. Case of Minokamo City, Gifu Prefecture
4. Conclusion

1. Introduction

the late 1970s-: restructuring of the labor market
precarious employment of temporary workers
global recession in 2008: unemployment ...5.6%

Figure 1. Changes in number of temporary workers in Japan


Table 1. Number of immigrant workers

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nationality</th>
<th>Total</th>
<th>Manufacturing</th>
<th>All sectors</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>China</td>
<td>425,400</td>
<td>169,057(25%)</td>
<td>260,983(38%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brazil</td>
<td>101,891</td>
<td>57,035(56%)</td>
<td>44,856(44%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philippines</td>
<td>72,367</td>
<td>34,659(47.5%)</td>
<td>37,708(52%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>North Korea, South Korea</td>
<td>31,970</td>
<td>5,175(16%)</td>
<td>26,795(84%)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>


Unemployment (mainly Brazilians)...40%

1. Introduction

Triangle relation: workers—TSAs—firms
Labor Market Intermediaries
National varieties
Active role: their own corporate strategies

2. Market Expansion in the gray zone between labor and migration policies

Transnational Scale
a. labor policy

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Policy Name</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1948</td>
<td>Enactment of Employment Security Law</td>
<td>Prohibition of labor supply by private clubs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1986</td>
<td>Enactment of Worker Dispatching Law</td>
<td>Acceptance of 13 types of work for temporary staffing by positive list</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1993</td>
<td>Amendment to WDL</td>
<td>Liberalization of the types of work by negative list</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2003</td>
<td>Amendment to WDL</td>
<td>Permitted temporary staffing in the manufacturing</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1952: temporary staffing service as "business subcontracting" in heavy and chemical industry
1980s: rapid growth of auto and electrical industries
Labor shortage ...migrant workers

Purpose

Focusing on active TSAs regulatory role...

How do TSAs continue to create precarious work for Brazilian workers in Japan?
Transnationally & nationally...TSAs Market Expansion in the Gray Zone between Labor and Migration Policies
Locally...Case of Minokamo City, Gifu Prefecture

Transnational Scale
b. migration policy

Prohibition of foreign unskilled worker
Japanese descents from Asia and Latin America
2. Market Expansion in the gray zone between labor and migration policies

Japanese descents (nikkeis)

communities

- Brazil: the biggest community + attractive labor pool
- 1990: Amendment of Immigration Control and Refugee Recognition Act

3. Case of Minokamo City, Gifu Prefecture

- Population: 4,214 immigrants (2,166 Brazilians) / 55,018
- Historical context
  - 1950s: outflow of labor to Aichi Pref.
  - 1970s: attraction of large factories as SONY, HITACHI & FUJITSU from Aichi Pref.
  - 1980s: rapid industrialization

3. Case of Minokamo City, Gifu Prefecture

- Around 15 TSAs
  - Older agencies...more than 1000 workers to large firms (well-paid, long term contract)
  - Newer agencies...1~workers to many small firms (lower paid, short term contract)

3. Case of Minokamo City, Gifu Prefecture

- Competition
  - migrant workers to various sectors in local labor market.
  - Corporation...networks between TSAs
    - Case 1: mutual mediation of workers or contracts
    - Case 2: construction of workers training program (forklift etc.) in driving school

3. Case of Minokamo City, Gifu Prefecture

- 2000s: 3 large firms—closed
- 2008: global financial crisis
  - drastic change in the value of shipments of manufactured goods
  - mass unemployment & return of Japanese Brazilians
    - unemployment rate: 40%, population: 320,000 (2007) → 181,000 (2013)

2. Market Expansion in the gray zone between labor and migration policies

- National scale
  - Early 1990s: recession
    - competition with Japanese worker
  - TSAs Corporate Strategies
    - sectorial expansion: lower & more volatile sectors
    - geographical expansion: Central area of auto & electric industries (Aichi, Shizuoka) to peripheral area

3. Case of Minokamo City, Gifu Prefecture

- figure 2: Changes in the number of registered foreigners in Minokamo City

3. Case of Minokamo City, Gifu Prefecture

- Background
  - Case 1: independent from other agency
  - Case 2: ex-temporary workers
    - Example A (male, Japanese, 40’s)
      - worked as temporary worker for 10 years, married Japanese-Brazilian, founded a TSA in 2014

3. Case of Minokamo City, Gifu Prefecture

- figure 3: Change in the value of shipments of manufactured goods in Minokamo City

Minokamo City, Gifu Prefecture

Tokai Region (concentration of automobile and electrical industries)
3. Case of Minokamo City, Gifu Prefecture

TSAs Corporate Strategies to overcome the crisis

- older TSAs: closed their office in Minokamo
- newer TSAs: expanded to lower & more volatile sectors = manufacturing (food processing, slot machine, etc.), service sector (nursing helper, sales staff, traffic control staff, etc.)
  - new employment for unemployed Brazilian workers in auto & electrical sectors

4. Conclusion

- TSAs regulation in various scales

  - TSAs Market Expansion in the Gray Zone between Labor and Migration Policies
  - TSAs play important role in the immigration of Japanese Brazilians
  - expansion of Japanese Brazilians in Tokai region
  - Case of Minokamo City

  - TSAs interacts with local contexts in diverse ways and after years become deeply embedded in local labor market.
  - precarious work for Japanese-Brazilian workers in Japan.

3. Case of Minokamo City, Gifu Prefecture

Changes in relation between TSAs and local actors

- "Outsourcing" of unemployment relief project by local government and NPO

- Case 1: workers training program
  - 2010: driving school started to employ interpreter as own staff
  - 2011: collaboration with local government

- Case 2: training program of nursing helper in an agency
  - 2009: collaboration with NPO
A bounded territory, or Wirkungsraum, entails power. Those dominating the territory confine the subjugated subjects by force to materialize their aim; while those subjugated must struggle to break the boundedness to create their own Aktionsraum in order to liberate themselves from the dominating power. This struggle is a manifestation of the aspatial struggle between those in power and subjugated. This paper demonstrates it by using a case of a Japanese mother in Nagasaki taking refuge abroad in defiance to the abduction of her daughter by the state power, namely the Child Guidance Centre (CGC) under jurisdiction of the Ministry of Health, Labor and Welfare (MHLW).

In December 2008, the mother, an IT engineer and a rally racer, fled to the Netherlands via South Korea together with her daughter, in order to escape from an alternative care facility, because the familial ties with her mother were totally severed. The daughter had been placed there by CGC on the claim that the mother had hit her with a clothes hanger.

In Japan, Article 822 of Civil Code provides for right of discipline to the guardian, inclusive of corporal punishment. The action to her daughter should therefore be deemed legal, although the Child Abuse Prevention Law (2000) classified it as a possible ‘child abuse’ case. Taking advantage of this conflict between the two laws, the CGC is abducting children with minor bruises or wounds without court warrant. Once detained, the CGC cuts off all the familial ties between the parents and their child for years. CGC refers the child to family courts to get approvals to send the children to alternative care facilities, where living conditions are poor and the sound development of children cannot be guaranteed. Also cases of violence against children have been reported before the child reaches 18 years old.

The mother, out of intimate affection to her daughter, determined to break the boundednesses of both the care facility and the state, which enacted this irrational and human-rights-infringing ‘child abuse prevention’ policy. After she managed to settle down in the small town of Putten, the local Dutch court overruled the decision of Supreme Court of Japan and granted the mother the right to live with her daughter.

This heroic mother created her own action space to re-unify her daughter with herself. In the meantime it also worked to expose the questionable human right conditions in the implementation of the child abuse policies of Japan in relation to the CGC.
### The Concept: WIRKUNGSRAUM vs. AKTIONSRAUM

**Wirkungsraum**
- Boundary is set by STATE POWER involving physical battle and subsequent peace negotiation.
- Created by the explicit process of bounding by POWER.
- Exclusive occupation by a social group or economic agency.
- Presupposes private ownership of space protected by POWER.
- Once created, the boundary forms ‘iron frame’, where free human actions are negated or constrained.

**Aktionsraum**
- Boundary is set by SPONTANEOUS ‘distance decay effect’, where interaction over space diminishes in inverse square of the distance.
- Different agents share the same territory, and more than one action spaces can overlap against one another.
- Presupposes Gemeinwesen (communal ownership) of space.
- Emerging out of free and spontaneous human actions, not controlled by dominating power.
- More institutionalized, controlled and constrained.
- State domination and constraint.
- Empowerment and freedom of individual.

### Child Centre

**Guidance Child Centre**

1. **The Concept**
   - The Concepts on Geopolitical Space
   - Human Rights Infringement by the MHLW and Child Guidance Centre
   - The Case of Heroic Mother

2. **Porosity of Boundary**
   - State power sets up boundary and attempts to enforce it with physical force.
   - The Grass-root people attempt to escape from it by seeking its porosity.

3. **The State Power**
   - The State Power severs familial ties almost completely, and the right of child to express his/her own view is negated by the CGC.
     - The CGC authority isolates the children in the detention centre from the outside world and in many cases negates all forms of communication with parents, including meeting, writing letters and phone calls.
     - The CGC does not allow the child to meet the attorney representing the parents for the child to express his/her own views freely, independent of the filter of the CGC personnel.

### Article 35
- States Parties shall respect the responsibilities, rights and duties of persons who ... legal guardians or other persons legally responsible for the child, in relation to the child under their authority, of making such decisions and of giving such directions and guidance in the exercise by the child of the rights recognized in the present Convention.

### Article 36
- States Parties shall ensure that a child shall not be separated from his or her parents against their will....
**Infringement of Human Rights for More Budget**

- A can-nolly racer and an IT engineer.
- August 2007: Her daughter was removed by the CGC to its detention centre, in order to "protect" her from her mother who was alleged to have hit her with a dress hanger.
- A CGC of Nagasaki then referred her daughter to the family court, asking for placing the daughter in an alternative care facility.
- The family court declined the referral, but the high court (May 2009) and the supreme court (October 2009) in Japan accepted the claim of the CGC.
- The daughter was then sent to an alternative care facility (ACF) in Nagasaki.
- The daughter was supposed to stay there until she reaches the age of 18, with parental tie almost completely severed.

**How is the Alternative Care Facility in Japan?**

- The Human Rights Watch (HRW), a US-based human rights NGO, published in May 2014 a report based on a detailed research of the ACF and claimed: “The very system of institutional care may itself be abusive” (p. 4)
- The HRW found many problems in ACF:
  - Poor physical conditions
  - Physical and sexual abuse by both caregivers and children
  - Insufficient mechanisms for children to report problems.
  - Lack of support for children once they leave the alternative care system.

**The Case of a Brave Mother**

- The taking of her child was only one of the problems that the family had to face. Poor physical conditions, lack of support for children in the alternative care system and employment structures are at the root of the problem.

**The Mother Recovered Her Daughter and Sought Asylum in the Netherlands**

- The Japanese bureaucracy (led by the MHLW) attempted to convert the global space into the ‘police space’.
- Nagasaki Support Center for Children, Women and Disabled (CGC): “The fact of her child abuse was admitted by the court. The act of the mother to have taken back her daughter away was a crime”.
- The Nagasaki Prefectural Police then issued globally an Interpol notice to arrest her.
- The daughter was taken into custody by the Dutch authority upon arrival.

**Then the Japanese Police Issued a Global Notice to Arrest the Mother, but…**

- The McGee family were granted asylum in the Netherlands.
- The McGee family have been placed in a holiday cottage in Putten and run a car dealer.
- The McGee family have been placed in a holiday cottage in Putten and run a car dealer.
- The McGee family have been placed in a holiday cottage in Putten and run a car dealer.

**Their Peaceful New Family Life in exile in the Netherlands**

- The McGee family have been placed in a holiday cottage in Putten and run a car dealer.
• After the company was liquidated, the family moved to Rotterdam and worked as a salesperson there. The family stayed in a flat with her daughter until January 2014.

• Whereabouts of the family has been unknown since then. The mother in exile cannot come back to Japan until her daughter reaches the age of 18, as she will be arrested and her daughter will be brought back to the ACF again.

■ The Geopolitical Struggle: the Japanese State Power vs. the Brave Mother

• It made clear that the authoritative dominance over humans created by the Child Abuse Law by the State power of Japan is locally particular and more oppressive, NOT complying with the standard of the child welfare policy at global scale, especially that of the EU.

• Through her brave act for emancipation, the brave mother has proven that:
  – the EU policy would be to take the perspective of the UN Convention and prioritize the family by returning the child if the parents are repentant, whereas
  – Japan’s MHLW infringes human rights by destroying families for good and confines a child under the direct dominion of the state.

■ Concluding Remarks: Conceptual Implication

• The mother broke free of the double-layered Wirkungsraum for her daughter: the ACF and the state boundary, both created by STATE POWER of Japan.

• She then created her own Aktionsraum, or ‘espaces de représentation’ utilizing the global network and her supporters’ brave efforts to undermine the state power for confinement and destruction of the familial tie.

• As a result, the MHLW and Japanese police, in attempting to expand its dominance over individuals on the global scale, received a miserable slap in the face from a state power in EU, where human rights are respected more positively.

Thank you for your attention and interest!

Original Cartoon by Mendusa
English adaptation by Amimaru with annotation by Fujio Mizuoka
Pregnan
tMainland Women and the Cultural Politics of Birthright Citizenship in
Hong Kong

One prime example that showcases the complicated cross-border politics and the challenge of governance confronting Hong Kong is the controversy centering on the right of abode in 1999 and policy relating to pregnant mainland women based on the case of Chong Fung-Yuen in 2001, which continues in force to this day. To explain the implications of Hong Kong’s population policy and the way discourses of citizenship contribute to an understanding the conflicts between the logic of capital and that of governance during Hong Kong’s integration into China, this article attempts to focus on current debates over expectant mainland mothers and their Hong Kong born infants, prompted by an upsurge of mainland women giving birth across the border. I will look at the cultural construction of birthright citizenship from the axis of gender, class and ethnicity, so as to critically analyze how the SAR government, birth tourism industry, media coverage and discourses of localism seek to articulate birthright citizenship by orchestrating an image and a certain imagination of pregnant mainland women. On the one hand, mainland pregnant women create enormous profits for private hospitals and birth-related businesses in Hong Kong; their Hong Kong born children are lauded as a solution to Hong Kong’s aging society. On the other hand, the practice of cross-border births causes tension, as it prioritizes economic benefits at the price of local resources, including medical services and educational opportunities, among others. In the discourses that either endeavor to rationalize or revoke birthright citizenship, cultural identities of mainland pregnant women proliferate and contradictory images abound: non-eligible users of local services versus premium guests with deep pockets, endearing mothers-to-be versus reckless emergency room gate-crashers, a possible solution to Hong Kong’s population crisis versus unethical predators on local resources. Together these representations suggest how pregnant mainland women, as emergent social subjects, embody the conflict and negotiation of population governance and economic benefits. In other words, the discourses of pregnant women’s bodies not only serve as the site of biopower but also mark out the material and metaphorical boundaries between Hong Kong and China.
From Population Policy to Othering in Discourse: Pregnant Mainland Women and the Cultural Politics of Birthright Citizenship

Tsung-Yi Michelle Huang
Dept. of Geography, National Taiwan University

Outline

1. Feminist Geopolitics as a Critical Approach
2. Contextualizing Birthright Citizenship in Hong Kong
3. Commodifying the Accidental Citizenship: Pregnant Mainland Woman as Non-Eligible and Consumer of Birth
4. Othering the Accidental Citizens: Redefining a Local Community without Mainlanders?
5. Seeing the Invisible Danfei Pregnant Women/Spouses of Hong Kong Residents

Object of Study

Two kinds of pregnant Mainland women:

1) Double-not 雙非孕婦
   non-local pregnant women married to non-local men
   (Mainlanders, upper-middle class, mainly from South China)

2) Single-not 單非孕婦
   non-local pregnant women married to Hong Kong citizens
   (mostly lower class)
Both are “Non-Eligible Persons” for the SAR Government 非符合資格人士

Unmaking Accidental Citizenship

“[t]he admission of these additional people would put enormous pressure on Hong Kong …. This would trigger social problems and have consequences which would lead to serious and adverse effects on the stability and prosperity of Hong Kong, the strain of which we would be unable to bear…. This is a decision [to seek an interpretation from National People’s Congress] which we have been compelled to take in the face of exceptional circumstances”.

Tung Chee-Hwa

Mainland Pregnant Women Giving Birth in Hong Kong

Fees for Expectant Mainland Mothers (public hospitals)

Two Major Crises

1. Right of Abode Controversy in 1999
   Court of Final Appeal vs. the SAR Government
   Solution: seeking reinterpretation of Basic Law from Beijing to unmake accidental citizens

2. Case of Chong Fung-Yuen in 2001 and onward
   Court of Final Appeal vs. the SAR Government
   Solution: implementing population polices that capitalizes on accidental citizenship

Mainland Pregnant Women Giving Birth in Hong Kong

Deliveries in Public Hospitals
Deliveries in Private Hospitals

Before 2003
2003
2004
2005
2006
2007
2008
2009
2011

Fees for Expectant Mainland Mothers (public hospitals)

Before 2003
2003
2004
2005
2006
2007
2008
2009
2011

Mainland Pregnant Women Giving Birth in Hong Kong

Deliveries in Public Hospitals
Deliveries in Private Hospitals

Mainland Pregnant Women Giving Birth in Hong Kong

Deliveries in Public Hospitals
Deliveries in Private Hospitals

Mainland Pregnant Women Giving Birth in Hong Kong

Deliveries in Public Hospitals
Deliveries in Private Hospitals

Mainland Pregnant Women Giving Birth in Hong Kong

Deliveries in Public Hospitals
Deliveries in Private Hospitals

Mainland Pregnant Women Giving Birth in Hong Kong

Deliveries in Public Hospitals
Deliveries in Private Hospitals

Mainland Pregnant Women Giving Birth in Hong Kong

Deliveries in Public Hospitals
Deliveries in Private Hospitals

Mainland Pregnant Women Giving Birth in Hong Kong

Deliveries in Public Hospitals
Deliveries in Private Hospitals

Mainland Pregnant Women Giving Birth in Hong Kong

Deliveries in Public Hospitals
Deliveries in Private Hospitals

Mainland Pregnant Women Giving Birth in Hong Kong

Deliveries in Public Hospitals
Deliveries in Private Hospitals

Mainland Pregnant Women Giving Birth in Hong Kong

Deliveries in Public Hospitals
Deliveries in Private Hospitals

Mainland Pregnant Women Giving Birth in Hong Kong

Deliveries in Public Hospitals
Deliveries in Private Hospitals

Mainland Pregnant Women Giving Birth in Hong Kong

Deliveries in Public Hospitals
Deliveries in Private Hospitals

Mainland Pregnant Women Giving Birth in Hong Kong

Deliveries in Public Hospitals
Deliveries in Private Hospitals

Mainland Pregnant Women Giving Birth in Hong Kong

Deliveries in Public Hospitals
Deliveries in Private Hospitals

Mainland Pregnant Women Giving Birth in Hong Kong

Deliveries in Public Hospitals
Deliveries in Private Hospitals

Mainland Pregnant Women Giving Birth in Hong Kong

Deliveries in Public Hospitals
Deliveries in Private Hospitals

Mainland Pregnant Women Giving Birth in Hong Kong

Deliveries in Public Hospitals
Deliveries in Private Hospitals

Mainland Pregnant Women Giving Birth in Hong Kong

Deliveries in Public Hospitals
Deliveries in Private Hospitals

Mainland Pregnant Women Giving Birth in Hong Kong

Deliveries in Public Hospitals
Deliveries in Private Hospitals

Mainland Pregnant Women Giving Birth in Hong Kong

Deliveries in Public Hospitals
Deliveries in Private Hospitals

Mainland Pregnant Women Giving Birth in Hong Kong

Deliveries in Public Hospitals
Deliveries in Private Hospitals

Mainland Pregnant Women Giving Birth in Hong Kong

Deliveries in Public Hospitals
Deliveries in Private Hospitals

Mainland Pregnant Women Giving Birth in Hong Kong

Deliveries in Public Hospitals
Deliveries in Private Hospitals

Mainland Pregnant Women Giving Birth in Hong Kong

Deliveries in Public Hospitals
Deliveries in Private Hospitals

Mainland Pregnant Women Giving Birth in Hong Kong

Deliveries in Public Hospitals
Deliveries in Private Hospitals

Mainland Pregnant Women Giving Birth in Hong Kong

Deliveries in Public Hospitals
Deliveries in Private Hospitals

Mainland Pregnant Women Giving Birth in Hong Kong

Deliveries in Public Hospitals
Deliveries in Private Hospitals

Mainland Pregnant Women Giving Birth in Hong Kong

Deliveries in Public Hospitals
Deliveries in Private Hospitals

Mainland Pregnant Women Giving Birth in Hong Kong

Deliveries in Public Hospitals
Deliveries in Private Hospitals

Mainland Pregnant Women Giving Birth in Hong Kong

Deliveries in Public Hospitals
Deliveries in Private Hospitals

Mainland Pregnant Women Giving Birth in Hong Kong

Deliveries in Public Hospitals
Deliveries in Private Hospitals

Mainland Pregnant Women Giving Birth in Hong Kong

Deliveries in Public Hospitals
Deliveries in Private Hospitals

Mainland Pregnant Women Giving Birth in Hong Kong

Deliveries in Public Hospitals
Deliveries in Private Hospitals

Mainland Pregnant Women Giving Birth in Hong Kong

Deliveries in Public Hospitals
Deliveries in Private Hospitals

Mainland Pregnant Women Giving Birth in Hong Kong

Deliveries in Public Hospitals
Deliveries in Private Hospitals

Mainland Pregnant Women Giving Birth in Hong Kong

Deliveries in Public Hospitals
Deliveries in Private Hospitals

Mainland Pregnant Women Giving Birth in Hong Kong

Deliveries in Public Hospitals
Deliveries in Private Hospitals
Governing Mainland Pregnant Women and Birth Tourism: Capitalizing on the Accidental Citizenship

Economy Package
- Shuttle Services
- Ordinary Room for Delivery
- 7-day HK Double Apartment
- Electronic Health Record Management for Mother and Newborn
Price: 59,800

Peace of Mind Package
- Shuttle Services
- Ordinary Room for Delivery
- 25-day HK Serviced Apartment
- Gift Packs for Mother and Newborn
- DNA Baby’s Talent, Drug Safety and DNA Testing
Price: 99,000

Classic Package
- Shuttle Services
- Double Room for Delivery
- 25-day HK Serviced Apartment
- 24-hour Confinement Nanny Service
- DNA Mother’s Drug Safety Testing & Baby’s Talent, Drug Safety and DNA Testing
Price: 185,000

Premium Package
- Limousine Service & Tour Services
- Private Room for Delivery
- 25-day HK Deluxe Ocean-view Apartment
- 24-hour Gold-Medal Confinement Nanny Service
- DNA Baby’s Talent, Drug Safety and DNA Testing
Price: 248,000

Narrative of Locust and the Excluding Logic of Cultural Citizenship

("Are You Okay with Hong Kong Paying $1,000,000 to Raise “Double-Not” Children Every 18 Minutes?")

Are You Okay with Hong Kong Paying $1,000,000 to Raise “Double-Not” Children Every 18 Minutes?

We know that you suffer from poisoned milk powder, so we tolerate your raid upon; We know that you have no freedom, so we bestow “free pass” on you; We know that your education is backward, so we share our educational resources with you; We know that you don’t read traditional Chinese, so we use “crippled” Chinese character in the following for you: ‘Please do respect HK local cultures. Without HK, you are all doomed!’ Strongly demand the Central Government amend Basic Law Article 24! Stop shuangfei pregnant mainland women from fleeing en masse to Hong Kong!

Chin Win’s Works

(Images from Anti-Mainland Pregnant Women: 100 Thousand People Showing the Government Why)
Seeing the Invisible *Danfei* Pregnant Women/Spouses of Hong Kong Residents

“Support Mainland-Hong Kong Family” Protest, Mong Kok, 3/4/2012
There has been growing academic attention given to economic zones for its transformational role in the trajectory of state sovereignty and the global urban imagination in the context of globalization. In particular, economic zones have been widely recognized as spaces of exception, where specialized regulatory rules are applied as a spatial strategy deployed in order to negotiate the conflicting relations between the logic of state territoriality and the logic of capital’s trans-territorial mobility. While strongly influenced by such theoretical insights, this paper argues that existing works on economic zones have not paid sufficient attention to the geo-political aspects of zoning due to their tendencies to separate the geo-political from the geo-economic aspects. Building on recent theoretical development on geo-political economies, we attempt to explore the ways in which the Incheon Free Economic Zone (IFEZ) in South Korea has been developed under the context of post-Cold War geo-political economies in East Asia. In particular, we will examine how the discourses and practices of IFEZ development have been shaped in relation to the multi-scalar dynamics of the following forces: 1) power struggles around the efforts to search for a new national accumulation strategy after the 1997 financial crisis; 2) growing political and economic significance of China in the context of post-Cold War geo-politics in East Asia; 3) local politics of growth coalition in Incheon.
Geo-political Economies of Zoning in South Korea
A Case Study on Incheon Free Economic Zone (IFEZ)

Park, Bae-Gyoon
Department of Geography Education
Seoul National University

Choi, Young-Jin
Department of Geography Education
Seoul National University

How to Start? ....

• “Both of the EPZ and the FEPZ... are part of zoning strategies in the East Asia. Zoning is referred as a process of assignation of specific pieces of lands in which distinctive regimes of governing and regulation were implemented within the broader normalized rule in the national territory by the state. By doing so, divergent packages of incentives and preferential privileges were granted to the capitalists who invested in the special zones ...” (Jinn-yuh Hsu, 23 August 2013).

2 Dominant Discourses on Zones
1. Zones as Spaces of Exception
   • The Zone is a spatial capital accumulation machine consisting of a designated physical area in which different rules apply to corporations than in the rest of a given state (Bach 2011, 100).
   • A form of neo-liberal governance in the ‘post-developmental state’ (Ong 1999, 2006).
   • Spatially selective liberalization (Park and Lepawsky 2012)

2. Zones as an Emerging ‘New Urban Paradigm’
   • South Korea’s New Songdo City
     • Described as 1) an ‘aeropolis’ that connects Asian finance and commerce, 2) a ‘ubiquitous city’ that links all aspects of urban life to central information systems through wireless technologies, and 3) a sustainable city that is intended to include ‘the best’ urban life for the urban residents (Bach 2011, 106)
     • seen as the latest version of the ‘city of tomorrow’

• Problems with Dominant Views
  • Over-emphasis on the impacts of zoning technologies on national and urban governance and global urban imaginations
  1. Limited attention to the actually existing interactions and contestations between the state territoriality and the transnational logics of capital accumulation
     ➔ need to pay more attention to the more concrete geo-political and geo-economic processes of zoning
  2. Limited attention to the multi-scalar dynamics through which certain zone projects are pursued and promoted
     ➔ need to pay more attention to the ways in which certain zoning projects are influenced by the dynamic interactions and negotiations among global, national and local forces and interests

• Actually Existing Globalization in E Asia
  • weak political regionalization vs. strong economic integration
  • How has it been possible?
    • Partly thanks to “zones”
      • East Asia
        • early adaptors of zoning technology (Taiwan, S Korea)
        • Zones ➔ a central driver of Chinese economic growth
        • Globalization ➔ growing numbers of zones in E Asia
  ➔ Zones: serving both the needs for “facilitating regional economic integration” and the needs for “protecting state territoriality” in E Asia

Zones in East Asian Contexts
• Increasing numbers of special zones in E Asia ➔ how to explain this?

• East Asian Paradox
  • “growing regional economic integration in E Asia” vs. “growing territorial tensions” among the E Asian countries

• A Western-centric View on Globalization
  • Growing international economic integration ➔ growing international political integration ➔ supranational re-territorialization (e.g. EU)
  • East Asian globalization: An Exception?

Geo-political Economies of Zoning
• 2 Contradictory Logics behind Zoning Practices
  1. Socio-spatial logics of capital accumulation
     • Transnationality of capital
  2. Territorial logics of modern nation-state ➔ Inherent contradictions of the state territoriality

• Seeing zones as a means of mediating these two different logics
Transnationality of Capital

- Fernand Braudel
  - the most successful capitalists have no inherent “nationality” and readily engage in long-distance trade while changing the locations of their investments according to the development of opportunities for profit (Braudel 1982; 1984)
  - Capital has been geographically expansive and antagonistic to constraints that national boundaries might place on opportunities for profit (Glassman 2010, 19).
  - Capital as trans-national/trans-local networks
    - Need “to be seen as comprising networks that connect crucial urban centers, rather than as a series of contiguous national economic spaces (Braudel 1984, 25–26)”.

Scalar Differentiation of Capital

- Capital is not a unified bloc ➔ Not all capitalists are transnational.
- Capital ... seeks conditions that maximize profitability, not “free markets” (Glassman 2010, 23).
  - Capital’s attempts to create monopolies: ... not just at transnational scale, but also at national and local scales
    - “Differing fractions of capital find it in their interests to maintain national (or local) regulation in the pursuit of profit” (Glassman 2010, 19).
  - “… the most powerful capitalists use their sectoral and spatial mobility … to carve out monopolies and/or regulatory regimes that allow them the highest returns on their investments” (Glassman 2010, 19).

Territorial Logics of Modern Nation-State

- Nation State as a Territorial Container
  - The development of nation-states fundamentally involved the processes of territorialization.
    1. Social definition of nationality had to be given territorial definition.
    2. The state had to develop a monopoly of violence within the national sphere and defend its borders.

Globalization and Nation-state

- Globalization per se is not necessarily antagonistic to nation-state formation.
  - ... on the contrary the expansion of the world market was historically implicated in the emergence of nation-states (Smith 2004, 203).
- But... the nexus of global economic expansion and national states looks very different today...
  - While early nation-states provided a means of managing and rationalizing the expansion of capital, today the scale of capital accumulation has long outgrown the system of national differences that fulfilled these functions (Smith 2004, 204).
  - Globalization brings about a dramatic change and resorting of social and economic relations and activities carried on within the regional or national containers, and also an increased porosity of the containers themselves (Smith 2004, 204).

Zoning, a New Territorial Compromise

- Increasing porosity of national territoriality
  - Represented in the growing numbers of zones
  - An outcome of widespread utilization of zoning technologies
- Zoning
  - A new form of territorial compromise between global reach and local (or national) control in the era of globalization
  - But, this compromise should not be seen as an abstract compromise for either a new accumulation strategy or a rescaled national territoriality.
  - Rather, zoning practices are an outcome of a series of concrete struggles and compromises among different forces searching for better economic benefits or political legitimation either from more expanded scales of accumulation or by protecting the social relations and regulatory systems within existing local and national territorial containers.

Incheon Free Economic Zone (IFEZ)

- History of Free Economic Zone Development in South Korea
  - November 2002
    - The Korean National Parliament: enacting the “special bill on Free Economic Zones”
    - Aiming at attracting foreign investment by creating special areas in which the government imposes more liberalized regulatory rules (e.g. tax exemption, liberalization of land use regulation, more flexible labor regulation, etc.) on private economic activities
  - September 2003
    - Designating 3 FEZs: 1) Incheon FEZ, 2) Busan and Jinhae FEZ, 3) Gwangyang FEZ
  - April 2008
    - Designating 3 more FEZs: 1) Daejeo-Gyeongbuk FEZ, 2) Hwanghae FEZ, 3) Saeamgang FEZ
• Development Outline of IFEZ
  - Designated: August 11, 2003
  - Area: Total 169.5㎢ (3 times the size of Manhattan)
  - Estimated population size: 512,000 people
  - Period of operation: 2003 ~ 2020
  - Composed of 3 Development Areas
    1. Songdo (International business, IT, BT)
    2. Yeongjong (logistics, tourism)
    3. Cheongna (business/finance, tourism & leisure, advanced industry)

Research Focus

• Exploring the ways in which the Incheon Free Economic Zone (IFEZ) in South Korea has been developed under the context of recent post-cold war geo-political economies in East Asia
• Examining the concrete struggles and compromises among divers social forces at multiple scales in shaping the discourses and practices of IFEZ development
  - Focusing on:
    1. Power struggles around the efforts to search for a new national accumulation strategy after the 1997 financial crisis
    2. Local politics of growth coalitions in Incheon

Preliminary Research Outcome

• 2 Main Driving Forces for the IFEZ Project
     - Promoted under Kim Dae-jung and Roh Moo-Hyun
     - Efforts to search for a new accumulation strategy at the national scale after the 1997 financial crisis
  2. Local Forces: “Songdo New City Development project”
     - Started from the late 1980s
     - Politics of local growth coalition in Incheon

National Dynamics

• “Northeast Asia Economic Centralization Strategy (NAECS)”
  - After the 1997 financial crisis ... growing recognition of the limits of the existing accumulation strategy
    ➔ The Korean state & chaebols: looking for a new accumulation strategy
  - A spatial fix to the economic crisis
    - Aiming at the geographical expansion of accumulation
    - IFEZ: a concrete spatial expression of the “Northeast Asia Economic Centralization Strategy”
    - Attempting to develop Incheon as a “financial hub” and an “international business hub” in Northeast Asia

• Connections between the NAECS and the Sun-shine Policy
  - Sun-shine policy: aiming at opening up North Korea both politically and economically by supporting North Korea economically
  - The Northeast Asia Economic Centralization Strategy
    ➔ Not only a new accumulation strategy, but also a geopolitical strategy for the sustainable peace in the Korean peninsula under the context of post-cold war
    - But ... legacies of cold-war geo-politics (esp. USA’s reluctance to support the Sun-shine policy + Establishment of conservative regime in S Korea) ➔ stopping of the Sun-shine policy ➔ failure of the NAECS
Local Forces: “Songdo New City Development Project”

- Initiated by the “Northeast Asian International Business Center” project
  - Promoted by the City of Incheon in 1986
  - 2 main project: 1) development of the Songdo New City as a high-tech center & 2) construction of a new international airport in Yeongjong Island
- Since then, the Songdo New City development project had become a central project promoted by the local growth coalitions in Incheon until the IFEZ was designated in 2003.
  - International Airport plan: approved by the central government much earlier; the construction began in 1992

1997 Financial Crisis & Scaling-up of Songdo Project

- Delay of Songdo development & financial crisis
  - But …
  - “危機” (crisis): composed of both danger and opportunity
- Turning points
  1. central government’s globalization drive + growing emphasis on attracting foreign investment
  2. Success in attracting the investment of Gale International, a New York-based development company, to the Songdo New City development (2001)
- Songdo’s scaling up
  - Reframing the Songdo development under the concept of Free Economic Zone finally approved by the central government

Conclusion

- IFEZ Project: an outcome of complex interactions and compromises among diverse forces acting at local, national and global scales
  - Diverse and conflicting interests and goals
    - geographical expansion of accumulation
    - deregulation and more market-oriented neoliberal reform
    - a sustainable peace in the Korean peninsula
    - national territorial integrity & balanced regional development
    - local economic revitalization in Incheon
    - And more…

- How to evaluate the IFEZ development?
  - Spatially selective liberalization ➔ more effective in spreading out neoliberal ideologies in South Korea
  - Growing numbers of localities, calling for the designation of FEZs ➔ increasing numbers of FEZs by 2008
  - Failure of the Northeast Asia Economic Centralization Strategy ➔ Lack of supports from the central government
    ➔ financially more reliant on real estate development, rather than the attraction of foreign investment
    ➔ seeing the IFEZ as another residential new town development, instead of an international business hub
    ➔ Recent decline in the real estate market ➔ growing financial burden on the City of Incheon (e.g. Incheon’s debt as of 2013, US$1.2 billion)
Towards a Zoning State? Global Imagined Economy and Post-developmental Zoning Technologies

This research examines the spatial and political rationalities and practices behind the zoning policies employed by the state to produce selectively liberalized areas. It argues that the function of zoning is to harmonize laws and standards, in the sense of reducing or eliminating regulatory differences, in order to create commensurable spaces ensuring ‘freer’ trade in the special zones. The zoning project is better understood as a dual process of territorialization. On the hand, zoning technologies make commensurable spaces imaginable at a territorial, from subnational to supranational, scale within global economic spaces of flow. On the other hand, the mobilities imagined or desired by zoning projects are highly specific and can be materialized for people, things and activities that are known and calculable within bounded spaces and make the local-to-global relationship possible. The consequence of the dual process is not the materialization of the frictionless global flows of neoliberal imagination, but rather a complex interaction between methods of calculation and the discursive framing of particular objects as barriers to flow by the nation states. Through the zoning technologies, the states de-territorialize and re-territorialize in the global imagined economy.
Towards a Zoning State?
Global Imagined Economy and Post-development Zoning Technologies

Jinn-yuh Hsu
Department of Geography
National Taiwan University

The 7th EARCA G Conference, Osaka, Japan, July 23-25, 2014

Outline

- Zoning Phenomena (Summarized from Hsu (2013))
- Imagined Globalization
- Imagined Territorial State
- Zoning as Statecraft
- Producing Zoning State
Zoning Phenomena

- The FEZs nowadays are not necessarily clearly defined geographical areas, and single firms may obtain the privileges and benefits that were once bestowed only upon the special zones, if they constitute connection with the new zones by flows of goods and services (Carter and Harding 2011). The inside/outside distinction becomes blurred than the early stages of zoning.

- The emerging FEZs strive to align themselves with the latest trends in producer services in the GVCs, such as logistics, finance, and even medical and education sectors, so that sophisticated logistics parks, distribution facilities, and most importantly, urban infrastructure are now becoming standard competitive features of the FEZs.

Imagined Globalization

- Instead of rejecting economic nationalism, the model of FEZs reflects that the state no longer adopts the model of the EPZs to focus on technology transfer and industrial targeting, but to articulate the national economy with global economic flows to reposition in the ranking of international competitiveness by concession on tax and sovereignty.

- The global economy is usually understood as a space of investment and trade flows that traverse nation-states. Global flow of spaces.

- For neo-liberals, the global economy involves benign endogenous forces of growth. For many critics of neoliberalism, however, the global economy is a set of contradictory forces generating wealth for some but increasing social division and poverty for many others. But, they share the same metaphor and narration.

- What is missing in such a theoretical rendering of the global space of flows is precisely what Tsing (2005) calls "global connection" the continuous heterogenizing and fragmentation of space necessary for the articulation and grounding of global flows.

- Globalization can be understood as a governmentality; both a spatial imaginary and a set of practices through which people and places are understood in particular forms (Larner and Le Heron 2002).

- Framing the globalization narration: an epistemological frame whereby both the territorial state and the extra-territorial spaces opened up by globalization can be seen to inhabit the same spatio-temporal plane.
Imagined Territorial State

- The conventional academic wisdom, both of those who continue to adhere to a state-centric world and those who see globalization as washing it away, is based on an either/or logic to state sovereignty.
- The state can be effectively understood as an “assemblage” of authorities, institutions, and ideas, which all originated and combined in complex ways (Sassen 2006).

- The state sovereignty of today’s international system is, therefore, defined by a particular collection of ideas and practices of political authority: specifically, territorial demarcation and mutual exclusion.
- These fundamental features of state sovereignty are unique to the modern state system, rather than immutable properties of all human political organization (Agnew 1994).

- The networked power incarnate in the standards set up by the non-state sectors to transform subjective judgment into objective rule-following, governing through standards, allowing government to act at a distance from the centers where these standards are made (Rose, 1999). A new site of governmentality is constituted by the imaginary territorial state in association with non-state sectors.

- Post-structuralist critique of the pre-given subject of state. The state is constituted within and through practices operating in its name (Kuus and Agnew 2008).
- It urges us to ask not just how state interests are expressed through state practices, but also how these practices construct the very interests in whose name they are undertaken.

Zoning as Statecraft

- Zoning become a devise to facilitate the articulation of global space of flow and territorial state space.
- State and globalization must share something in common to enter into a relationship with one another. Conceptually, the narrative must present them as inhabiting a common epistemological plane.

- the spatial rationality of Zoning as two-fold: on the one hand, as a manifestation of the normative ideal of a global frictionless space of unimpeded flows and, on the other hand, as the ordered, bounded spaces of inclusion and exclusion that reinscribe and reconfigure domestic space of nation-states in the neoliberal imaginary.
• this global economic space makes Zones intelligible in two ways: first, assuming autonomous dynamic formations immanent to global economic processes removed from politics, and, second, as strategic responses by states to exercise some control within this global space.

• the function of Zoning is to harmonize laws and standards, in the sense of reducing or eliminating regulatory differences, in order to create commensurable spaces ensuring ‘freer’ economy.
• projects of Zoning make commensurable spaces thinkable at multiple scales, including supranational and subnational, often naturalized as "states framed within a global economic space of flows"

• Such Zoning projects can only materialize for people, things, and activities that are known and measurable within spaces that are bounded by restricted points of access.
• Securing spaces of calculable mobilities makes the relationship of local-global possible. Geopolitical concern and biopolitics consideration constitute the pillar of the mobile technologies.

• Rather than being spaces of legal voidness, Zones are saturated by competing norms and calculations that overlap and sometimes conflict in unpredictable but also negotiable ways.
• The calculation based on geopolitics, biopolitics securities and sovereignty performance.
  • A process of inclusion/exclusion, connection/interstice, Multiple borders

• These formations are precisely postdevelopmental (Sidaway 2007) in the sense that they are entangled with heterogeneous postcolonial and capitalist conditions that cannot be framed within classical narratives of development or dependency.
• It involves a pointed and concrete analysis of the shifting relations between the frontiers of capital and multiple borders and boundaries.

• Zoning projects could concentrate on logistical processes and their interactions with patterns of spatial and social heterogeneity to "offer a model for thinking simultaneously about global integration, as well as, the formation of diverse niches" (Tsing 2009, 150).
• Within the projects, it creates both the smooth articulation and rocky barrier in the imaginative globalization of territorial states.

• These zones, which have proliferated in number and type, invert the logic of exception that in recent times many thinkers have used to explain the new forms of securitization epitomized by the camp.
• Rather than being spaces of legal voidness, they are saturated by competing norms and calculations that overlap and sometimes conflict in unpredictable but also negotiable ways.

Producing Zoning State

• Zoning is characterized both by the pressure of global forces and by multiple levels of spatial fragmentation. It implies the multiplication of connection as well as territorial, economic, social, and cultural disconnections.
• far from being marginal and exceptional, Zoning provides a privileged perspective on globalization and its accompanying tensions, frictions, and conflicts.
The political function of zoning in \textit{constructing} rather than merely reproducing the world and in \textit{creating} rather than merely tracing borders.

The bordering self of the territorial state is created in the zoning imagination and practice, and consequently, a liberal identity, or disciplinary self of the state is produced in the zoning process in which a commeasurable space articulated between global imagination and territorial state is operated.

Borders and boundaries are constructed through a socio-political process; to the extent that the zones helps create the borders, so they help produce imaginations, such as citizenship and sovereignty, which are being bordered.

Moreover, through zoning projects, the infrastructural power of the assuming territorial state is well demonstrated to cope with the niches created in the global interconnection.

But, it is contended by those who are excluded. Sometimes, the underlying imaginations are shared paradoxically with the opponents.....

To be continued.
The purpose of this paper is to shed light over the unexplored aspect of theories of developmental states focusing on management of physical risks in developmental states using the cases of location policies concerning about nuclear power and the production of riskscapes in South Korea. Theories on ‘developmental states’ have provided useful explanations about the success stories of rapid developed countries within short time. In terms of risk, developmental states also tried to support selective industries to avoid several risks like social and economic risks utilizing various resources. Nuclear power plants were adopted as a tool for promoting industrialization. Thus, it can be said that economic risk derived from insufficient supply of electricity could be managed by the developmental state. However, management of the physical or ecological risks from nuclear power plants by the developmental state could be evaluated as failure. From the early stage of industrialization, South Korea as a developmental state tried to manage the risk through producing riskscapes with location polices. For a while it seemed to be successful. However with society’s democratization, location policy as ‘state spatial strategy’ which produced riskscapes came to face serious challenges from civil society and turned out to be not successful any more.
Management of Risks in Developmental State: Cases of Location Policies Concerning with Nuclear Power Related Facilities and Production of Riskscapes in South Korea

1. Introduction

The purpose of this paper is to shed light over the unexplored aspect of theories of developmental state focusing on management of risks in developmental state using the cases of location policies concerning about nuclear power related facilities and the production of riskscapes in South Korea.

2. Developmental states and management of risks

- Following the concept of ‘strategic selectivity’ and ‘state projects’, risk management of developmental state can be understood as the ‘strategic selectivity’ of developmental state.
- The ‘riskscapes’, viewed from different perspectives and by different actors, are partially overlapping, intrinsically connected and at the same time often controversial socio-spatial images of risk. It means that even physical risks and the location of the risks are not given but socially constructed.
- The risk management through location policy related with the NPPs in South Korea would demonstrate the developmental state’s way of production of riskscapes and its consequences.

3. Brief history on nuclear power plants in South Korea

For analyzing the production of riskscapes, following questions will be asked.

1) Who decides the risk or harmlessness? Who is responsible for the risk?
2) What kind of information about the risk is provided?
3) What kind of evidence for the risk is chosen?
4) Do the victims of risk join the process of compensation?

Main questions

- In terms of spatial dimension, how developmental state managed the risks derived from nuclear power related facilities like NPPs, RWDS, and electric transmission towers?
- Why was there big change in risk management policy?
- What is the theoretical contribution of the case studies to the theories of developmental state?
4. Management of risks by developmental state (1)

4.1. Risk management and production of riskscapes in the first phase

4.1.1. Gori Nuclear power plant

• Gori NPP complex and greenbelt
  - After relocation of village in 1971, surrounding areas of the complex were designated as greenbelt unlike other 3 NPPs complex in South Korea.
  - To prepare with probable accident, area within 8km of radius from the complex was designated as greenbelt. As a result of continuous appeal and petition from residents, some part of greenbelt was removed, but still it remains as symbol of restriction on basic right of people for 30 years.

4.1.2. Wolsung Nuclear power plant

• NPPs and national security
  - Residents of Wolsung County acknowledged that NPP could produce nuclear bomb to prevail North Korea. Thus, they regarded locating NPP as significant task for national security and just accepted the state project
  - In fact, Wolsung NPPs complex adopted Canadian CANDO type heavy-water-reactor, exceptionally in South Korea. It has close relations with the fact that ex-President Mr. Park, Jung Hee's government tried to develop nuclear power weapon.
  - Producing complex riskscapes combined with national economy, national security, and risks from radioactive waste later.

4.1.3. Yeongkwang Nuclear power plant

• During 1987-1989, there happened accident of seashore pollution from thermal discharge from NPP, workers' exposure to radiation at Yeongkwang NPP, issues of malformed children and livestock surrounding areas of NPPs became firstly local and later national agenda.
  - Thus, the recognition of "nuclear = dangerous facility" had spread throughout nation-wide. After the "National Center for Nuclear Power Plant Expulsion Movement" was established in 1989, and recently, "Solidarity Action for Nuclear Free World" succeeded to the national anti-nuclear movement.
4.1.3. Yeongkwang Nuclear power plant

- Against the political and historical backdrop of Kwangju massacre in 1980, there have been progressive social atmosphere.

- Under such circumstances, the governor of Yeongkwang county even cancelled the plan of constructing Yeongkwang no.5 & no.6 NPP in 1996. However, by the decision of ‘the Board of Audit’ judging it illegal and inappropriate, his cancellation was overturned.

- It shows that the anti-nuclear governance had impact, to some extent, on local government but, at the same time, it reveals the lack of the capacity of local government in publicizing the their concerns against state project.

4.1.4. Uljin Nuclear power plant

- Uljin county is mountainous region and villages are scattered around low hills. Due to lack of basic infrastructure like medical service and education, and low accessibility, work forces of KHNP avoided working at Uljin NPP complex.

- It led to escape of skillful laborers and increasing concerns to the insecurity of NPP. In fact, as of 2005, relatively more accidents happened in Uljin NPP complex rather than others and 60% of them derived from unskillful laborers' mistakes.

- In spite of the risk, economic dependence upon NPP complex was not easily resolved since economic basis of Uljin was vulnerable.

4.1.5. Developmental localization of risk (1)

- The surrounding areas of NPP complexes were produced as riskscapes. In terms of riskscapes, risk has been territorialized(allocating at specific space), and re-territorialized(expansion of NPP location site to neighboring space). However, they could be categorized.

4.1.5. Developmental localization of risk (2)

- South Korea as developmental state tried to localize risks from NPP within specific space and to make it invisible or hidden.

- To legitimize its spatial strategy under the name of national development, national security, prosperity of state or regional economic development.

- “Vertical dominance-subordination risk management system”

- This paper calls such state spatial strategy as ‘developmental localization of risk’.

4.2. Risk management and production of riskscapes

4.2.1. Background

- After the IMF crisis, neo-liberal restructuring took place in the field of electricity industry also. ‘Law of protection and counter measure against radioactive disaster from nuclear facility’ was enacted in 2003; ’radioactive emergency planning district’; radius 8~10 Km of NPP[in case of RWDS, 1.5Km].

- NPP was included as an object of ‘tax on regional resources and facilities’ in 2006. In this taxation, riskscapes are constructed by administrative unit(metropolitan government and local cities or counties) but, neighboring area of the unit within radius 5Km from NPP is not considered as target of the tax. Thus, such kind of production of riskscapes always excludes physically risky spaces.

4.2.2. New Nuclear Power Plants (1)

- The event of inviting ‘SinGori NPP’ by governor of Uijio County, during 1998~2000, maybe displayed significant change of ‘developmental localization of risk’.

- Firstly, before the event, construction of NPP was regarded as agenda of national scale politics, but the case of the SinGori NPP inviting event rescaled the nuclear regime into local scale(NPP as a tool of securing regional budget)

- Secondly, there is competition for securing profitable risk. The Uijio county not only added new NPP on existing location, but also it invited RWDS nearby Wolusung and SinWolusung NPP. Therefore, there is tendency of concentrated expansion of riskscapes.
4.2.2. New Nuclear Power Plants (2)

- In 2008, central government established the first ‘National Basic Energy Plan’ and it suggested to designate two or three new locations for NPP by 2012. (huge economic incentive \(\approx\) approximately 1.5 billion USD for two NPPs)
- Finally, Samcheok City and Yeongduk County(each of them will have more than four NPPs with 1,500MW) were decided for the locations for new NPPs.
- However, newly elected mayor of Samcheok city showed objection to New NPPs in 2014

4.2.3. Radioactive waste depository site (1)

- Since 1983, central government has examined measures for radioactive waste management. However, residents and local civil NGOs resisted against the location policy of RWDS.
- In July 2003, governor of Buan County submitted request for RWDS by himself, despite of the disagreement of local council for the request and Buan County was chosen for final RWDS. \(\Rightarrow\) full-fledged anti-RWDS movement from the grassroots and the movement lasted for 280 days. \(\Rightarrow\) Buan RWDS countermeasure committee' carried out independent and autonomous local referendum(2004.2.15). \(\Rightarrow\) Rejection of the RWDS plan

4.2.3. Radioactive waste depository site (2)

- Buan Mass Rally against RWDS (2004)

4.2.3. Radioactive waste depository site (3)

- The competition system based on dazzling amount of money for the location of RWDS as political ideology for mobilizing people, contributed to enhance the vote and consent rate of local referendum
- After the failure at Buan County, they adopted competitive local referendum system and decided the location for RWDS.
- However, in reality, the decision making process of locating RWDS at Kyungjoo City commercialized(or privatized) the social conflicts. Finally, the democracy of regional society came to be diminished

4.2.4. Electricity transmission towers (1)

- As power generation facilities increased, transmission facilities should increase too. Social conflicts related to power generation facilities reiterated at the case of transmission facilities.
- In particular, after construction of 765KV transmission system to provide generated power from NPPs and thermal power plants to Sudokwon area(Seoul and its vicinity) and industrial complexes in 2002, public complaint against transmission facilities concerning to health, property, and environmental issues dramatically increased, and came to be social agenda.

4.2.4. Electricity transmission towers (2)

4.2.4. Electricity transmission towers (3)
4.2.4. Electricity transmission towers (4)

- The issue of ‘Miryang electricity transmission tower project’ is now in the middle of big social dispute.
- In spite of dissent from residents, KEPCO started to construct the electric transmission towers in August 2008 and collective actions of rural village residents who were over 60 and 70 years old took place.
- Suicide of 70-year-old man in Miryang City (Jan. 2012) → Isolated old people in Miryang City earned popular attention and succeeded to demonstrate the violence and undemocratic process of KEPCO.

4.2.5. Neo-liberal localization of risk (1)

- Developmental state did not try to hide the risk or legitimize it with the terms of national security or economic development of state. It made the risk very visible and profitable. Economic incentive, competition system, local referendum, voluntary submission of request and so forth.
- Horizontal-competitive risk management system
- ‘Neo-liberal localization of risk’.

4.2.5. Neo-liberal localization of risk (3)

- Those strategies were recognized success factor at first time, but it turned out failure. On the contrary, request of withdrawal of nuclear power generation itself has been raised.

5. Conclusion (1)

- This paper reviewed the risk management strategy of South Korea as developmental state with focus on its location policy. Since locating nuclear power related facilities is result of state spatial strategy and state project.
- Moreover, as a result of the strategy, various types of riskscapes have been socially produced in different manners through the history. By scrutinizing the historical transition of the developmental state’s strategies of risk management, we could distinguished them into two categories as ‘developmental localization of risk’ and ‘neo-liberal localization of risk’.

5. Conclusion (2)

- Under developmental localization of risk, developmental state tried to hide the risks and localize them within specific space. Risks were invisible. Thus, the riskscapes produced by this strategy were basically confined in certain space with locally based actors. In this sense, such riskscapes share similarity with ‘space of dependence’.
- While, under neo-liberal localization of risk, developmental state tried to reveal the risks and commercialize them into competitive market. Risks were visible and commercialized. Thus, the riskscapes produced by this strategy came to be de-territorialized and networked by engagement of various footloose actors. In this sense, such riskscapes share similarity with ‘space of engagement’.

5. Conclusion (3)

- Development’, the goal of developmental state could be understood as ‘production of risk and riskscapes.
- As consequences of the neo-liberal localization of risk, riskscapes of South Korea seem to be space of engagement. ‘de-territorialized actors across borders could be engaged and networked, especially after the Fukushima accident. (possibility?)
- Then, so-called ‘sustainable state’ might replace the developmental state if there is no war in East Asia.

4.2.4. Electricity transmission towers (5)

- With this momentum, anti or post-nuclear movement began to combine the anti-electric transmission towers movement and produced riskscapes at large scale.
- The space of engagement (Kevin Cox), was established, which includes anti-SinGori NPPs construction movement and anti-765kV electricity transmission towers movement.
Thank You !!!
607. Po-Yi Hung

**Turning Soldiers into Farmers: Tea Production, Chinese Diaspora, and the Geopolitics of Agricultural Technology Transfer at Northern Thai Borderlands**

“Golden Triangle,” a mountainous area overlapping Thailand, Myanmar, and Laos, has been an opium-producing area since 1920s. Today, Myanmar has still been the second largest producer of opium in the world, after Afghanistan. However, at the northern Thai border area of Golden Triangle, the extensive landscape of opium production has substantially changed. Instead of having plantations of poppy seeds, northern Thai border areas are now placing different kinds of cash crops, including vegetables, fruits, tea, coffee, rubber, etc.

The significant landscape transformation, from opium poppy fields to cash crops plantations, is an outcome of the Thai Royal Project. The purpose of this Project, simply put, is to replace the opium production with cultivation of legal agricultural crops. The success of the Royal Project, therefore, has been realized by a variety of crop transfers from different countries. Transference of different kinds of crop not only needs the transfer of plants, but also requires the transfer of agricultural techniques for cultivating the crop. Various countries have participated in the transfer of crop and agricultural techniques for the Thai Royal Project. Among these countries, Taiwan is recognized by Thai government as the country that has most successfully transferred its crops and agricultural techniques to the north Thai border area. Nevertheless, Taiwan’s participation in the transfer of crops and agricultural techniques has not been just for the Royal Project per se. Rather, the agricultural transference from Taiwan was also for a specific group of Yunnanese Chinese. This group of Yunnanese Chinese used to fight the Communist Party for the Kuomintang Party (KMT) during the civil war in China. The Communist Party took the power in China in 1949, and then the Kuomintang Party subsequently formed the central administration of Taiwan. In other words, many of these Yunnanese Chinese came to the northern Thai border areas as soldiers, belonging to the military troops of Taiwan.

This essay, therefore, traces the historical processes of agricultural transfers from Taiwan to the northern Thai borderlands. Based on this historical trajectory, this essay intends to shed light on how the agricultural transfer was not just a mission to erase opium production, but also a geopolitical project to turn the KMT soldiers of Yunnanese Chinese into Thai citizen farmers. Specifically, I use tea as an epitome to illustrate the relationship between the international agricultural transfers and the enhancement of the Thai government’s control over its northern border areas, a political territorialization process. Additionally, I argue that this political territorialization process has also been an economic deterritorialization process, through which the northern Thai borderlands are connected to the global market economy, tea in particular. This process, in accordance, is realized through the process of turning the former KMT soldiers into modern tea farmers.
Introduction

Golden Triangle = Opium Production?

1. Golden Triangle: border area among Thailand, Myanmar, and Laos
2. Most plantation of poppy seed in Myanmar today
3. Reduction of plantation of poppy seed in Thailand

Introduction

Chinese diaspora at north Thai borderlands

1. Retreated from Yunnan, China to Northern Thailand during the Chinese Civil War between the Nationalists and the Communists
2. Troops of the Nationalists (Kuomintang, KMT)

Tea as Transplanted Crops and Tea as Cash Crop

Tea as the agent to transform the “murky” border landscape into “legible” territory:

- Tea as a transplanted crop: Transform the border landscape for political control
- Tea as a cash crop: Transform the border landscape for the market economy

Northern Thailand today:

1. Cash crop plantations (tea, coffee, fruit...)
2. Many Yunnanese Chinese are cash crop planters

Villages of Yunnanese Chinese and Tea Production Areas

KMT soldiers (Yunnanese Chinese):

1. Cash crop producers today (tea, coffee, fruits...)
2. The main tea production area in Thailand
From the Disorder of Battlefield to the Order of Tea Mountain:

North Thai borderlands as a battlefield:

- Opium businesses
- Armed communists

Opium smuggling:

1. Competition between Khun Sa and KMT soldiers
2. Competition within KMT soldiers

Armed communists:

1. Thai government’s need: KMT soldiers’ defense against the communist forces at northern Thailand
2. KMT soldiers’ need: defeat the communists to receive residency in Thailand

Transfer of Agricultural Techniques from Taiwan:

1. Thai Royal Project
2. Aid from the Chinese Association for Relief and Ensuing Services (CARES) for the KMT soldiers

Transfer of Mountain Agriculture from Taiwan:

- Fruits
- Oolong tea

From the Disorder of Battlefield to the Order of Tea Mountain:

1. Clearing of forests
2. Measuring of land area
3. Construction (roads, water tanks...)

From the order of tea mountain to the connection with the market economy:

1. Fit in the market of “Taiwanese style” oolong tea
2. Struggle for the market of “Thai style” oolong tea
1. The increasing demand for the import of “Taiwanese style” oolong tea in Taiwan
2. Fit in the market due to the transferred tea plants and techniques from Taiwan

Struggling for the “Thai style” oolong tea

- Resource integration
- Labor cost reduction
- Rethinking the market in China
- Organic certification for the western market

Resource integration (concentration):
1. Increase production with lower cost
2. Reduce household production system

Labor cost reduction:
1. Recruit less local laborers (ethnic minorities of Thai highlanders)
2. Recruit more the crossing-border laborers from Myanmar

Rethinking the market in China:
1. The ease of political conflict between Taiwan and China
2. The increasing demand of oolong tea in China

Organic certification:
1. Market expansion in the west (Europe specifically)
2. Tourism development (leisure agriculture) in north Thai borderlands
3. Heading to a ‘green entrepreneurship’
Territory is both political and economic: a paradox

Tea as the agent to transform the “murky” border landscape into “legible” terrains and lands:

- Tea as a Transplanted Crop: Political Territorialization
  Turn the “murky” border landscape into “legible” territory for the state sovereignty (maintenance of order)

- Tea as a Cash Crop: Economic Deterritorialization/Reterritorialization
  Change the legible border landscape into a resource frontier to merge with the market economy (redistribution of resources/flows of goods and people)
Japanese agricultural historian Kimio Noda (2013) defined the concept of “resourcing” as pursuing the possibilities of everything for resources to produce the goods society needs, and pointed out that such “resourcing” was most promoted in the total war system of the Japanese empire. Although the development of capitalist economy also promoted “resourcing” for further production, an imperative of the total war system for reinforcement of national power expands the “resource” concept into a more comprehensive one (Noda 2013). This is a very important argument. Because, he discovered the specific role of the total war system in transforming natural materials into “resources”. A resource is re-grasped nature by social demand and human endeavor to meet it. In that sense, resources are a form of “social nature” (Castree and Braun 2001) which are socially and materially constructed and through which society itself is constructed.

By focusing on the activities of the Japanese forestry capitals in Southeast Asia during the modern era, this paper attempts to make it clear how the “resourcing” of tropical forest was done under the total war system, and how the Japanese forestry capitals were involved in it.
INTRODUCTION

1. Japan and tropical rain forest in the Asia-Pacific

How did the total war system influence the relationship between forest use and conservation in Japanese empire?

PROBLEMS

- How did the “resourcing” of tropical forest progress in Japanese empire?
- How did the total war system influence the relationship of forest use and conservation in Japanese empire?

“Resourcing” and “total war” in Japanese empire

Although “resourcing” generally progresses according to the development of market economy, it was nationally promoted by the troops and the government in a tie-in with total war (Noda 2013a: 2).

Source: Ministry of Finance, Trade Statistics

TRANSITION OF THE AMOUNT OF IMPORTED TROPICAL TIMBER TO JAPAN (1950-1998)

Most of these areas have already been developed by Japanese capitals in the prewar times.

INTRODUCTION

1. Demand for the southern forest resource

1st period: Sprouts (1910s)
- The import of tropical timber to Japan started mainly through Shanghai market (not a round timber but a board).

2nd period: Growth (1923-1932)
- After the Great Kantō Earthquake in 1923, the tropical timber import had increased. Since the late 1920s, the import of lauan round timber had increased as materials for plywood industry.

CONTENTS

Introduction

Japan and tropical rain forest in the Asia-Pacific

“Resourcing” of forest and the total war system

I Demand for the southern forest resource

II Timber production by Japanese capitals in Southeast Asia

1. Philippines 2. British North Borneo 3. Dutch Borneo

III Forest resource development as a national policy

IV Geopolitical consciousness of forest resource

1. Tropical timber as a quasi-domestic timber
2. Tropical forest as a substitute for domestic forest

Conclusion: an articulation of imperialism and environmentalism

Source: tropical timber supply to Japan in the post World War II period

“Resourcing” is to pursue the possibilities of everything for resource to produce the goods society needs, and such “resourcing” was most promoted under the total war system of Japanese empire (Noda 2013a: 2-3)

“Total war and modernization”: Every kind of materials and humans were totally mobilized for war. Through “compulsory homogenization,” all the members of society were demanded to be a bearer of social function necessary for war (Yamanouchi et al 1995).

I Demand for the southern forest resource

1st period: Sprouts (1910s)
- The import of tropical timber to Japan started mainly through Shanghai market (not a round timber but a board).

2nd period: Growth (1923-1932)
- After the Great Kantō Earthquake in 1923, the tropical timber import had increased. Since the late 1920s, the import of lauan round timber had increased as materials for plywood industry.

3rd period: Rapid increasing (1933-1937)
- Since 1933, the import of lauan round timber had rapidly increased along with the development of plywood industry.

4th period: Rapid decreasing in the wartime (1938-1945)
- Under the strict governmental control of foreign exchange transaction, trading and bank financing, tropical timber import rapidly decreased.

Koji Nakashima
(Kanazawa University)

The 7th East Asian Regional Conference
in Alternative Geography
July 24th, 2014, Abeno MEDIX, Osaka

"Total war and modernization": Everything for resource to produce the goods society needs, and such “resourcing” was most promoted under the total war system of Japanese empire (Noda 2013a: 2-3).

"Total war and modernization": Every kind of materials and humans were totally mobilized for war. Through "compulsory homogenization," all the members of society were demanded to be a bearer of social function necessary for war (Yamanouchi et al 1995).
Change in the timber import in the 1930s: decrease of North American and Russian timber, and increase of tropical timber

**Transition of the amount of the imported timber to Japan by area**

Source: Department of Forestry, Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry ed. 1931-1939. Sairin Yoran (General survey of forest). Department of Forestry.

**Transition of the amount of the exported timber from Japan**

Source: Tabira, H. 1942. Nasen no mokuzai shigen (Timber resources in the South). Shosin Shoin

### Transition of the imported tropical timber from Philippines and (British and Dutch) Borneo to Japan (1919-1939)

- **1919:** 1,000,000
- **1920:** 1,500,000
- **1921:** 2,000,000
- **1922:** 2,500,000
- **1923:** 3,000,000
- **1924:** 2,000,000
- **1925:** 1,500,000
- **1926:** 1,000,000
- **1927:** 500,000
- **1928:** 100,000
- **1929:** 50,000
- **1930:** 10,000

**Kuhara Mining (Nissan Norin Kogyo): Nissan group**

- Logging business managed by Japanese financial combine (zaibatsu).
- Kubota plantation: Mitsubishi group, Kuhara Mining (Nissan Norin Kogyo); Nissan group

### II Timber production by Japanese capitals in Southeast Asia

#### 1. Philippines

- Acquistion of the long-term logging concession by companies operating in the early (before 1930s), e.g., Tibungco Lumber, Philippines Lumber Export, Tagon Trading, Pacific Lumber
  - concession (long term, large scale)
  - timber license (short term: one year, small scale)

- **Strict restrictions on foreign capitals under the Forest Law (1930) and the Constitution of Philippines (1935)**
  - Increase of the Japan-Philippines joint company
    - e.g., Gulf Lumber, Sanatorium Shoten, Northern Mindanao Lumber, Ataka Trading, Nippon Development, Iwai Shoten

#### 2. British North Borneo

- Ex-plantation companies (Kubota Plantation, Kuhara Mining), Timber purchasing companies (Yamada Taneaki Trading, Nomura Borneo Trading)
  - Exclusive possession of logging concession and selling as a sub-license by British Borneo Timber & Co (BBT)

- Logging business managed by Japanese financial combine (zaibatsu).
  - Kubota plantation: Mitsubishi group, Kuhara Mining (Nissan Norin Kogyo); Nissan group

#### 3. Dutch Borneo

- **Not so strict restriction** on foreign companies’ logging concession as in British North Borneo and Philippines
  - Inner Indonesia (Java): sustaining management, Outer Indonesia (other islands): harvesting-based management

- Japanese timber companies launched their logging business from the beginning unlike in British North Borneo (Borneo Bussan Trading, Yukimoto Trading, Sumatra Timber, Nan’yo Forestry)
Forest conservation in Japan, and was stressed, and on the other hand, substitute timber resource was demanded for Japanese people in the South. "Tropical timber has a great significance for Japan that is in short of domestic timber." (Chugai Shogyo Shimpó, September 28th 1937)

"From the viewpoint of national policy, those timber logged by Japanese, namely a quasi-domestic timber should be preferentially used" (Japan-Russo Timber Company 1934: 8)

"Now, it is a common sense to use the tropical timber as a quasi-domestic timber rather than relying on barren forest of the homeland." (Institute of South Seas Economy 1942: 36)

Conclusion: an articulation of imperialism and environmentalism

- Imperative of Japanese empire: Japanese empire expanded its territory from formal colonies to informal ones. Along with such imperial expansion, however, it needed more and more timber resource to be developed in the colonies as well as in the homeland. As a result, domestic timber resource became insufficient.

- Forest conservation and deforestation: On one hand, forest conservation in Japanese homeland was stressed, and on the other hand, substitute timber resource was demanded for tropical forest in Southeast Asia.

Articulation of imperialism and environmentalism

Thank you very much for your attention!
INTRODUCTION

Japan’s exploitation of tropical forest in the post-war period originates from the forestry development by Japanese capitals in the prewar times.

Japan’s contradictory attitudes to forest resource can be traced back to 1907.

日本の植林政策の変容

South East Asia and South Pacific Islands to provide resources for its own demand, on the other hand it has practiced a selfish, nationalistic forest conservation policy at its own country.

I N T R O D U C T I O N

Japan’s contradictory attitudes to forest resource


On one hand Japan has imported great bulk of tropical timber and triggered deforestation in Southeast Asia and South Pacific Islands to provide resources for its own demand, on the other hand it has practiced a selfish, nationalistic forest conservation policy at its own country.

3. 日本における合板工業の発展

©日本における合板生産の始まり

1907（明治40年）に、長野木工所（名古屋市）によるペニヤ・チェスト（茶箱）の生産（南アジア、東南アジアへの輸出）

1910（明治43年）に、日本製造（現ヤマハ）がドイツから輸入したロータリーレースで合板を製造

1912（明治45年）に、マッテ生産者の森澤合板製造所が輸出向けペニヤ・チェストの生産を開始。
Tropical timbers imported to Japan: karaki (唐木): rosewood, ebony tree, sandalwood (since 7th century) furniture, instruments, Buddhist altar
Teakwood (Tectona grandis): shipbuilding, construction materials, furniture (since the middle of 1890s)
Lauan (Dipterocarp Dipterocarpaceae): Plywood materials, construction materials (since the middle of 1920s) → Most of the imported tropical timber since the 1930s was lauan.


On one hand Japan has imported great bulk of tropical timber and triggered deforestation in Southeast Asia and South Pacific Islands to provide resources for its own demand, on the other hand it has practiced a selfish, nationalistic forest conservation policy at its own country.

→ Japan’s contradictory attitudes to forest resource

### INTRODUCTION

Tōyo Takushoku 1942. *Forestry development plan of Nan’yo Forestry in Borneo.* Tōyo Takushoku

- **Logging:** 1 area (Sangkulirang) → 10 areas in Borneo
  1 million koku → 3 million koku
- **Sawing:** 0 → 5 sawmills, Sawing machines to be obtained from homeland or occupied territory
- **Plywood industry:** 0 → 2 factories
- **Production of catechu (cutch):** 0 → 1 factory

Too larger scale of production than former production! (of course, not realized)

3) **Business expansion of Nan’yo Forestry in Dutch Borneo**

- **In 1932,** Nan’yo Forestry acquired a logging concession of Tarakan in Dutch Borneo with **obtaining a loan of 500 thousand yen from Tōyo Takushoku** (Oriental Development Company)
- **In 1934,** After acquiring a logging concession in Sangkulirang as a substitute site for Tarakan, Nan’yo Forestry re-started its project with **obtaining additional loan of 4.8 million yen from Tōyo Takushoku**
- **In 1936,** Nan’yo Forestry set about a plantation experiment of pulp wood as a joint project of the **Department of Overseas Affairs, Nan’yo Forestry and Oji Paper Company**
- **In 1941,** Nan’yo Forestry stopped its business because of the freezing of assets by Dutch government.
- **In 1942,** After Japanese troops’ occupation of Borneo, Nan’yo Forestry **made a new forest development plan**

### PURPOSE

1) Fostering the forest resource in Japanese homeland and supplying tropical timber as the substitutive resource
2) Supplying timber resource for military demand and construction materials in the South
3) Supplying timber resource for construction materials in Chinese Continent
4) Development of resources
5) Expansion of Japanese people
6) Job provision for local people
7) Grasping the popular sentiment and maintaining security

### Transition of the amount of the imported tropical timber to Japan

![Graph showing the transition of the amount of the imported tropical timber to Japan](Image)

- **Data of 1931** suggests the total of three areas.

Source: Department of Forestry, Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry ed. 1931-1939. *Shunin Yoran (General survey of forest). Department of Forest.*

### Transition of the amount of the exported timber from Japan

![Graph showing the transition of the amount of the exported timber from Japan](Image)

- **Kuwantung Leased Territory**
- **Republic of China**
- **Manchukuo**
- **U.K.**
609. Eunhui Eom

The Country without Chinatowns? Urban Modeling and the Making of Chinatowns in East Asia

In 2004, a book titled “The Country without Chinatowns” was published by the Samsung Economic Research Institute in South Korea. Declaring that South Korea was the only country without Chinatowns, the book analyzed why the country became ‘Chinatown-less’ unlike other developed countries such as the United States, Canada, or Japan, and argued that it should possess one. By Chinatowns, the book did not literally mean ethnic enclaves in which Chinese immigrants live and work. Instead, what the book pointed to was the lack of an overseas Chinese economic network, which began to receive media attention in a large scale after the Asian financial crisis in 1998. Since the Overseas Chinese Economic network suddenly emerged as a “solution” to financial “problems” in post-IMF South Korea, as if its absence foreshadowed the country’s position on the periphery of economic globalization, local governments started to construct new Chinatowns or redevelop their own Chinese quarters. This fuss about Chinatowns later led to an interview that Oh Se-hoon, then mayor of Seoul, had with a Korean newspaper in 2008 where he asserted that “Seoul needs a Chinatown.” While South Korea’s new Chinatowns as varied as Goyang and Unbok Chinatowns were being modeled after North America’s new suburban Chinatowns or Dubai’s International City, local government officials of Fukuoka, Japan, visited the city of Goyang in 2006 in order to learn from their knowledge and expertise in the Chinatown development. However, the plan of Goyang Chinatown, which once claimed to be the largest “modern” Chinatown that would serve as a hub of Northeast Asia connecting to China’s markets, finally foundered in 2013 as a result of lack of finance after five years of construction.

What does this failure tell us about contemporary forms of East Asian urbanism? What kind of spatial politics of neoliberalism is evident here? And what should this mode of urban interventions inform us about neoliberal consequences on urban forms? This circulation of urban modeling as reflected in the form of Chinatowns implies a neoliberal turn in which cities in the post-crisis years began to envision their urban identities in an “innovative” way so that they could keep pace with changes in an era of uncertainty. Either using the Shanghai model that embellishes old downtowns with the language of culture, or referencing the Dubai model that builds “totally new citadels in a desert landscape” (Ong 2011) to accommodate foreign investment, Asian cities increasingly adopt “successful” examples of other cities. Under these new Asian urbanisms, I argue that Chinatowns serve as normative urban models employed by cities which aspire to be part of the global economy and that their “wording” practices are a response to ever-increasing inter-urban competition. In this regard, my paper will further question neoliberal practices of urban modeling circulating in a form of Chinatowns among East Asian cities, and examine their contingent and unexpected urban consequences in an era of increasing interreferencing practices among Asian cities with heterogeneous infrastructures and historic experiences.
1. Background(1)

- Internationalization of business in general
  - FDI is one of foreign market entry forms conducted by MNCs.
  - Representative phenomenon of economic globalization.

2. Conventional theory on FDI:

- Licensing
- Export
- FDI

Categories of advantages

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Form of market entry</th>
<th>Ownership advantages</th>
<th>Internalization advantages</th>
<th>Location advantages</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Licensing</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>No</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Export</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>No</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FDI</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

3. Purpose of study

- To explore the reason and process of expansion and evolution of Korean companies in Indonesian forestry sector.
- To critically review the one foreign company’s transforming progress in terms of various localization strategies and the changes of tropical landscape.

4. Research Object: KORINDO (Korea + Indonesia) Group

5. Research Questions

- Why Korean companies went into Indonesian forestry sector and what are features of Korean FDI?
- What are differentiations between two frontier Korean companies (KODECO and KORINDO) operating Indonesian forestry sector?
- What kinds of localization strategies has KORINDO adopted?
- How KORINDO’s recent core business activities have changed tropical landscapes?

6. Korean Companies in Indonesia: Korean FDI to Indonesia’s trends and features

- Forms of FDI
  - Seeking raw material (late 60s – mid 80s)
  - Seeking labor cost reduction (late 80s – early 90s)
  - Seeking market entry (after 2000s)

- Characteristics
  - Vertical integration based on stable sourcing of raw materials
  - Resource development industry: crude oil, coal, copper, timber, pulp, rubber, sugar cane, palm oil etc.
  - Producing of export-oriented products based on minimizing labor costs: high-tech/labor intensive industry: textile, garment, electronics, auto assembly, toys, etc.
  - Expanding consumers’ good market or Greenfield investment: high tech/capital intensive industry: electronics, automobiles, machinery, chemistry, steel, retail, real-estate, high-ranking business services, and so on.

- Strong relationship in economic aspect
  - Bilateral trade increased from US$14.9 billion in 2007 to US$51.6 billion (2012)
  - Korean Investment in Indonesia increased by $370 million to US$63 million (2012)
  - Korean Investment in Indonesia cumulatively reached $5.3 billion in 2011, involving 5,882 projects.
  - On negotiating by both sides on CEPA setting that bilateral trade target will reach US$35 billion by 2015, and $100 billion by 2020.
  - Increasing human to human exchange
  - About 4,500 South Korean live in Indonesia (the biggest foreigners’ group) and about 40,000 Indonesian stay in South Korea (4th foreigners’ group) year of 2013.
  - Around 300,000 South Korean visited Indonesia and 145,000 Indonesian visited South Korea in 2013.

- Increasing Korean FDI to Indonesian Forestry sector

- Concession areas
- Involving companies
Korean companies in Indonesian Forestry Sector: Why they went to Indonesia?

**Context of Indonesia**

- 3rd biggest tropical rainforest after Brazil and the Republic of Congo
- Extract regime (Fall, 2008)
- Promotional policy of Indonesia
  - 75% of national territory (RNE, 2011) [however, 25% as far FADU (USA)]
  - Significant contribution to GGI (after crude oil and natural gas)
- Annual government revenue 6-8 Billion USD
- Internally tangible resources 1 Billion USD
- 15-15.5 of annual total amount of export
- Around 500 Million people directly employed
- Around 50 Billion of population depend on their livelihood to forestry resource directly and indirectly.

Korean Timber Companies in Indonesia: Korean frontier company in Indonesia (KORINDO)

- 2nd Mover: established Donghwa-Inne and getting concession (1969)
- Less concerns from Korean government and media compared with KODECO
- Political Refugee enterprise (Lee, 2000): Mother company in Korea, Donghwa was bankrupted in early 1970 because of political pressure under Park’s administration
  - Special connection with Japanese timber company (Go-A based in Nagoya)
  - The irony of fate: It could keep concession and survive independent corporation regardless of Korean headquarter and Korean government and timber-based growth and expansion was possible following it’s own strategy

Identity of KORINDO
- Korean company working for Japanese company?
- Stateless company?
- Early globalized company?
- Korean Jaebeol operating in Indonesia

Case of KORINDO Group: outlook of KORINDO Group

- Established: 10 September 1969
- Investment USD 1 Billion
- Sales: USD 3 Billion (2012, est.)
- No. of Employees: 27,020 (Indonesian), 300 (foreigners)
- Subsidiaries: 40 companies

**KORINDO’s evolution**

- Case of KORINDO Group: Entrance and transformation

- Entered into Indonesia for direct forestry development in 1969.
- Started log harvest in 1975.
- Plywood manufacturing was started in 1976.
- Paper and shoemaking subsidiaries was launched in 1984.
- Acquiring forestry concession in Papua in 1993.
- Palm Oil Projects in Papua was drafted.
- Commercial timber plantation was started.
- Carbon credit project was launched in 2010.
- Mining development was started in Kalimantan in 2011

KORINDO’s Forestry development

- Concession area: totally 1,209,685 ha
- Forest Management (logging) area: 987,115 ha
- Commercial Timber Plantation area: 110,859 ha
- Oil Palm Plantation area: 84.561 ha
- Rubber Plantation area: 27,752 ha

KORINDO’s Forestry development

- **Korean companies in Indonesian Forestry Sector**
  - Why they went to Indonesia?
  - Context of Korea

- **Korean Timber Companies in Indonesia**
  - Korean frontier company in Indonesia (KORINDO)

- **Case of KORINDO Group**
  - Outlook of KORINDO Group
  - Entrance and transformation

- **Gradual Transformation responding on Indonesia’s circumstance**

- **Indonesian Policy Change**

- Recent negative list of FDI (1995)
- FDI (1997)
- Foreign direct investment (1982)
- Foreign direct investment (1970)
- Investment negative list of FDI (1985)
- Forestry Law (1972)
- Forestry Law (1992)

- **KOREDO’s evolution**

- Case of KORINDO Group

- Core Business sector of KORINDO

- Context of Indonesia

- Context of Korea
Vertical integration from logging to forest products processing (Kalimantan site)

- Log harvest (selectively)
- Timber plantation
- Chip Mill (using debris for producing biomass)

Another vertical integration in Papu (from logging to Palm Oil Project)

- Log harvesting
- Timber plantation
- Plywood line
- Plywood manufacturing
- Palm plantation

Localization Strategies (somehow successful story!)

1. Localization of communication
   - Official language of company is Bahasa Indonesia
   - Indonesia-friendly Koreans were hired (Personnel and financial part)
   - Some of Korean employees married with Indonesian and some converted to Muslim

2. Localization of labor sourcing
   - Rate b/w Korean : Indonesian = 280 : 27,000
   - Some of executives changed their nationality (Korean to Indonesian)
   - But still glass ceiling existing

3. KORIND Town
   - Near plywood factory and Palm Oil Plantation (division unit management)
   - Labors’ dormitory, family house, school, clinic and masjid (Islamic temple), medical center, co-op shop, consumers’ products in little cheap rice, etc.
   - Spontaneous emergence of commercial region, increasing local population and revenue, local development (economically, demographically, and socially)

4. CSR for neighboring communities

Papua business site of KORINDO in terms of landscape change

- Kabupaten Boven digoel
- Currently 1/3 of population involved in KORINDO business
- Logging site (618,000 ha)
- Plywood factory (the biggest in Indonesia)
- 4 POP-districts (81,366 ha)
- 2 CPO mills
- Additionally application for new concession of oil palm plantation, timber plantation, rubber plantation, etc.

Changes of tropical Landscape

- timber plantation
- Palm oil plantation
- trends of land conversion

Conflicting views

Rosy future by KORINDO

- Company’s growth engine
  - Timber Plantation
  - Palm Oil Plantation
  - KORINDO Town to KORINDO City?

Green grabbing (Fairhead, 2013)

- The appropriation of land and resources for environmental ends.
- “green” credentials are called upon to justify appropriations of land for food or fuel for alleviating pressure on forests in Indonesian contexts.
- Selective Valuation, commodification and marketization of Nature
- an extraordinary new range of actors and alliances

Summary

1. Korean FDI in Indonesia Forestry sector was strategically chosen to respond changing economic/political contexts in both countries at very beginning stage of industrialization. Conventional FDI theories can’t explain well about it and need to be revised.
2. It was rather good opportunity for KORINDO to be disconnected from parent company and Korean government. It could be developed their own localization strategies to survive in competitive and unfamiliar circumstance within Indonesia. But more analyses are needed to identify the nature of this company due to its heterogeneous characters.
3. Based on well managed localization strategies, KORINDO has been (somehow) successfully transformed from a greedy extractive company to environment/community-friendly green agro-timber conglomerate.
4. There are acutely conflicting views on changed landscape resulted from timber plantation and palm in Indonesia and maritime SEA.
Remained questions (next research subject)

1. Political ecology on Palm oil
2. How much should (or could) a company take responsibilities on local changes?
3. Who will be representative of the native (i.e., orang Papua/ Papua people)?

Thanks for your attention!
801. Sujin Eom

Expansion and Evolution of Korean Companies in Indonesian Forest Development: Critical Review on a Case of the KORINDO Group

Overseas expansion of companies via FDI is a quite risky challenge because most companies have to adapt and overcome the liability of foreignness. Companies operating beyond their home countries are at a fundamental disadvantage in relation to local firms or other foreign firms already established in a given foreign country. This presentation explores the process expansion and evolution of Korean capitals in the Indonesian forest sector focusing on a case study of the KORINDO Group. The KORINDO group is a Korean-Indonesian company and reached the East Kalimatan Island in 1969. After few years of business expansion into the Indonesian forestry sector, its mother company in Korea went bankrupt due to political pressures under Park Junghee’s administration. Since it had lost the economic connections and political supports from the homeland, the KORINDO had to survive and adapt itself in Indonesia. The localization strategies across two cultures between Korea and Indonesia, such as an Indonesian-centered language policy, mass job creation in remote areas, and even tactful backdoor dealings with central and local government units, were pivotal endeavors for the company’s survival. Taking advantage of the recent boom of oil palm plantations in Indonesia, the company has gradually transformed itself from a logging company to a big agro-business complex. This research will critically review this foreign company’s transforming progress in terms of various adaptation strategies and the change of the tropical landscape.
Impossible Chinatowns: Urban Modeling and the Making of Chinatowns in the Asia Pacific

Sujin Eom
Ph.D. candidate
Department of Architecture
University of California, Berkeley

“Policy tourism”

Urban modeling as “a global technology that is disembedded from its hometown and adopted in other sites.” (Ong 2010: 14)

“Urban modeling is thus not only a technology for building garden cities and knowledge hubs elsewhere; it can become a political tool for changing the built form and social spirit of another urban environment.” (Ong 2010: 15)

how have specific historical moments produced different tactics and implications? and how are urban spaces made, unmade, and remade in different geopolitical contexts?

- Chinatown Urbanism:
- spatial imaginations and practices that mobilize the idea of Chinatown, as a model of economic connection to the PRC as well as racial containment, to experiment with normative urban forms in East Asian cities.

Chinatown as a lens to investigate the politics of urban modeling at different historical moments under asymmetrical power relations in the Asia Pacific region

three moments

1) colonialism and treaty ports
2) “San Francisco System” and the Cold War
3) a neoliberal turn

Foreword.

It is already over sixty years since the City of Yokohama opened its port in 1875 to attract foreign trade. Being favored by nature, blessed with shipping traffic, and fostered by the warm friendship of foreign countries, this port has progressed step by step. In addition, thanks to the sternenees of the Port of Yokohama has at last developed into one of the greatest ports of Japan at its front door.

The purpose of this small pamphlet is to introduce the Port of Yokohama to you, and at the same time to ask you for your favor.

We respectfully solicit your continued assistance.

Mayor Ryosei Hirose

Yokohama, Japan
August 1953
Conclusion

- Urban modeling is an act of desegregating and disassembling the entire geography of asymmetrical power relations into mobile and abstract elements that can be dispersed across space and time.

- "The neoliberal is a new relationship between government and knowledge through which state interventions are cast as non-political technical solutions to a host of social problematizations." (Ong 2010: 21)

- The erasure of politics, or reduction of social problems to technical issues is the very characteristic of urban modeling in the form of Chinatowns.
Tensions between Taiwan Cultural Industries and Copyrights: the Image of Modernity under a Geopolitics and Nationalism Context

This paper aims to discuss the transplantation of discourses in Taiwan cultural industries and intellectual property, especially the system of copyrights. The process of transplantation was involved and shaped by the image of modernity, localism and nationalism. Taiwan adopted the intellectual property law system under the Japanese ruling. After the government of the Republic of China (ROC) reestablished Chinese control over Taiwan in the 1950s, the copyright system turned to the censorship-registration regime, as a tool of mind controlling. Since the 1960s, a localization movement was provoked and the concept of cultural industries was introduced by policy discourses in the context of community empowerment. It became a sense of local collective economical cultural cognition. Meanwhile the government had abolished the registration of copyright. However, foreign work was still needed to register. Taiwanese publishers could legally pirate foreign works until the 1980s. The US government, in responding to those piracy problems, along with the WTO forced several amendments to the regulations. Consequently, this issue evoked debates about modernity and national dignity in Taiwan, and extended into concerns of privatization and enclosure in culture in recent years.

While the legitimacy of cultural industries policy was moved to the Ministry of Culture, the copyright system was under the competent authority of the Ministry of Economic Affairs. It produced a gap between grassroots images of culture and capitalist private property discourse; that is, an author may not share his works freely, and this could hinder the crystallization of intelligence and culture. The Taiwanese required more diverse discussions towards the culture of public sharing. In the sense of global geography, the tension between Taiwan cultural industries and copyright should be reviewed under a context of geopolitics and nationalism. Taiwan has struggled under the dilemmas of capitalism, imperialism and colonialism. The search of an East Asian thinking may be needed as a new possibility for it.
Tensions between Taiwan Cultural Industries and Copyrights: the Image of Modernity under a Geopolitics and Nationalism Context

Tzu-I Lee
PhD student in Geography at the National Taiwan University
Contact: zyleelee@gmail.com

Introduction

- Why cultural industries?
- Why intellectual property (IP)?
  Cultural industries
  Creative industries
  Content industries
  Copyright industries
  Cultural and creative industries

Silbey (2001):
“Legal action is not rule bound but situationally responsive, it involves extralegal decisions and actions; thus, all legal actors... respond to situations and cases...not from the criteria of law or policy but from the normal and recurrent features of social interactions.”

Copyright System in Post-war Taiwan

- 1928 Taiwan’s Copyright Act first established
- 1945 Taiwan, the Republic of China (ROC)
- 1945~1985 Censorship-registration regime
- 1960s~1990s: Democratization & localization movement; “Four Asian Tigers”
- 1985 Creation protectionism (not included foreign work)
- 1988 the US Special 301 Report
- 1992~1998 Abolishment of registration of copyright
- 2002~ Participation in the WTO; international standards
Legal Piracy?

- **1945~1992** “Legally pirating” foreign works
  - 1985 Creation protectionism
    - Registration still needed for foreign works
- **1988~1992**
  - the US Special 301 Report
  - Agreement between the US and Taiwan to protect American works
- **1992~2002**
  - Revised the Copyright Law to meet the international standards, and participated in the WTO
  - Fulfill the requirements of TRIPS and demands of the US

Discourse of Cultural Industries Policy

- **1980s Knowledge-based economy in the US and Europe**
  - culture was a creative expression in the process of production, while symbolic meaning was the outcome and the purpose of production
  - The key element of this kind of production of cultural goods is the protection of intellectual property, especially for the product conveying intangible creativity, meanings and knowledge
- **1998 The UK Creative industries policy**
  - increasing emphasis on the networking and innovative milieu
  - linked to national cultural and economic policy
  - exported to the Far East: as a new idea for the association of culture, economics and a new wave of modernization

Imagination of Modernity

- **Knowledge-Economy and Cultural Industries**
  - ‘Culture industries’ and ‘copyright’ as the images of modernity
  - the anxiety of the national dignity
- **Local Cultural Industries**
  - An alternative way to confront “the dilemma of modernity”
  - A concept of locally collectively economical and cultural cognition.

The dilemma of modernity

- **Copyright as the Images of Modernity**
  - Backwardness vs. Progressed
  - “While the copyright laws in most countries have evolved to abolish the registration system, we should not resist the trend of the world” (Hsiao, 1980)
  - 1982 From registration system to author’s right
  - The Congress stated it as a progressed legislature.
- **Anxiety of the National Dignity**
  - Since 1950s Taiwan pirated books hit back the US market
  - A dilemma of modernity:
    - knowledge thief vs. knowledge was public goods
    - moral concern vs. cultural exchanges and upgrading
    - Cultural backwardness vs. desire to civilization;
Controversy in 10-Year-Old Films

- 1985, film copyright length: 10 years → 30 years
- The US forced an Agreement to re-enclose those copyright expired films to private properties. (1988)
- A demonstration of video rental industry to against the threats from the US

“destroy the stability and credibility of institutions of Taiwan...We should follow international practices and insist the dignity of a nation” (Hisao, 1989)

→ However, Agreement was effective as the US wish in 1990.

The dilemma of modernity

- ‘Tripping’ over the culture democracy and creativity (TRIPS)
  - A computer program is a ‘copy’ (1985)? Why not a ‘patent’? (copyright length: life time + 50~95 years)
  - Technology monopoly
  ➔ Should protection be a proper limitation?

Conclusion

- A singer was sued for violating copyright by posting his own music online. (2009)

Conclusion

- Capitalism, imperialism and colonialism (Chen, 2010)
- A new hegemony in a name of civilized legal regime and free trade
- In search of an East Asian thinking as a new possibility (Perera & Tang, 2012)

Conclusion

- Disney took Snow White from Brothers Grimm
- Piracy of the Encyclopedia Britannica in America in the 19th century

Picture: Schneewittchen; Darstellung von Alexander Zick (1845 - 1907)
(From Wikipedia)

Thanks for your listening

Intellectual Property Right

- Copyright
- Patent
- Trademark
- Trade secret
- Geographical indication
- Industrial design right
The Ministry of Education, Culture, Sports and Technology (MEXT) in Japan shifted its educational policies to a neoliberal’s one in the 1990s. As a result, the number of graduate students in Japanese university increased in the 1990s (109,000 in 1992) and early 2000s (223,000 in 2002 and 271,000 in 2012) and national universities became national university corporations in 2004. The number of graduate students of geography also has increased.

I investigated the characteristics of articles published in two major geographical journals in Japan, the Geographical Review of Japan and Japanese Journal of Human Geography during 1990-2, 2000-2 and 2010-2. The number of articles in two journals decreased gradually. It is indicated that the average age of the authors in Japanese journals of geography is younger than any other countries. The authors in their 30s were the largest age group in 1990-2 and 2010-2. The authors in their 20s were the largest in 2000-2. This means that the number of graduate students increased in geography and most of them published their studies in the both journals in this period.

However, the ratio of the authors in 20s group decreased rapidly in 2010-2 while the number of graduate students has not decreased in this period. The ratio of female geographers increased in 2000-2 but also decreased in 2010-2. Japanese geography is encountering a crisis now. Our most pressing need right now is to train young geographers, especially female geographers.
Japanese Geography in Crisis?
Akihiko Takagi, Kyushu University and Research Center for Science System, Japan Society for the Promotion of Science
July 25, 2014, Osaka City University

Introduction

• The Ministry of Education, Culture, Sports and Technology (MEXT) shifted its educational policies to the neoliberal’s one in 1990s in Japan. As a result, the number of graduate students in Japanese university increased in 1990s (109,000 in 1992) and early in 2000s (223,000 in 2002 and 271,000 in 2012) and national universities became national university corporations in 2004. The number of graduate students of geography also has increased.

• Today, I tell you the characteristics of articles published in two major geographical journals in Japan, the Geographical Review of Japan (GRJ) and the Japanese Journal of Human Geography (JJHG) during 1990-2, 2000-2 and 2010-2.

Research purpose

• Research Purpose: As a part of research trends of geography in the Research Center for Science Systems which I also work, I clarify some characteristics of articles and authors published in Geographical Review of Japan, and the Journal of Japanese Human Geography.

• I examined the research fields of articles and sex, age and places of authors and their changes of every ten years.

Method of Study

• I created databases in all the original articles, review articles and research notes published in the Geographical Review of Japan and The Journal of Japanese Human Geography in 1990-92, 2000-02 and 2010-12. And then, I examined the characteristics of research fields, sex, age, status and places of authors using the list of members.

Results of the Study:

1. the number of articles

• The number of articles published in the two journals is decreasing.

• The Geographical Review of Japan (GRJ): 36.7/(1990-02), 34.3/(2000-02), 27.0/(2010-12)

• The Journal of Japanese Human Geography (JJHG): 26.3/(1990-02), 23.3/(2000-02), 21.7/(2010-12)

• Natural geography, industrial geography decreased but social and cultural geography increased in the GRJ.

• Historical Geography is the most. Industrial and urban geography decreased but the history of geography/methodology, and social and cultural geography increased in the JJHG.

2. Research Fields (1):

Geographical Review of Japan

2. Research Fields (2):

Geographical Review of Japan

2. Research Fields (3):

the Journal of Japanese Human Geography
• **Sex**: Men are more than 80%. But women are increasing.

• **Age**: Although 20s were the most in 2000s as a result of increase of graduate students, the ratio of them have decreased in 2010.

• **Area**: Contributors to the both journals became nationwide in 2000 but the core area of two journals recovered their ratio in 2010.

---

### 3. Sex of Authors

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Geographical Review of Japan</th>
<th>The Journal of Japanese Human Geography</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><img src="image1.png" alt="Bar Chart" /></td>
<td><img src="image2.png" alt="Bar Chart" /></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

### 4. Age of Authors

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Geographical Review of Japan</th>
<th>The Journal of Japanese Human Geography</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><img src="image3.png" alt="Bar Chart" /></td>
<td><img src="image4.png" alt="Bar Chart" /></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

### 5. Status of Authors

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Geographical Review of Japan</th>
<th>The Journal of Japanese Human Geography</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><img src="image5.png" alt="Bar Chart" /></td>
<td><img src="image6.png" alt="Bar Chart" /></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

### 6. Area of Authors

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Geographical Review of Japan</th>
<th>The Journal of Japanese Human Geography</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><img src="image7.png" alt="Bar Chart" /></td>
<td><img src="image8.png" alt="Bar Chart" /></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

### Consideration 1. Similarities

- The number of articles decreases in both journals.
- Status and Age: The ratio of graduate students and twenties increased in 2000 and decreased in 2010.
- The ratio of core areas, Kanto in GRJ and Kinki in JJHG, decreased in 2001 but recovered in 2010.

---

### Consideration 2. Differences

- The number of articles on natural geography decreased obviously in GRJ.
- The ratio of women increased in 2000 and decreased in 2010. However, the ratio of women continues to increase in JJHG.

---

### Consideration 3: Factors of Changes (1)

- **External factors**: The deregulation of a Japanese education policy affected by the policy of the neoliberals in the global scale and influence of the policy for increasing graduate students.
- **The number of graduate students**: 1991: 98,000 → 2001: 216,000 → 2011: 272,000}
Consideration 3: Factors of Changes (2)

• Internal factors:
• Why do articles written by graduate students decrease though graduate students increased?
• Do the characteristics of graduate students change?
• Or does editing system or policy change?

Concluding remarks: Future Tasks

• Training of young geographers, especially female ones, is urgent.
• However, this research remained for a simple count result and did not elucidate a factor of the contribution number decrease of the graduate students. We need to analyze the cause of contribution decrease including the structural factors.
• Graduate students nowadays never contribute their studies if supervisors take laissez-faire policy to their students.
• Not only the active instruction of the teacher but also the lateral support from the society is necessary.

Thank you for your attention!
In this presentation, I wish to signpost three important developments, both conceptual and empirical, in the study of the geography of homelessness in advanced societies, including North America, Europe and Asia.

The first development relates to the rise of 'Housing First' as a policy that, by emphasizing housing over housing-readiness, will have crucial impacts upon the emergency care landscapes that now dominates action for the homeless. The second development focuses on the concept of poverty management, and particularly how those who respond to the homeless provide measures of care, abeyance and sustenance. Increasingly, there is a combination of care and abeyance, leading to the emergence of 'coercive care' which needs to be studied in more detail. Finally, the third development involves the voluntary sector, and how as the main caretaker and caregiver for the homeless it remains divided between co-optation into the larger punitive and neoliberal impulses of the state versus resistance, or at least ambivalence to them.
NEW AVENUES OF HOMELESS GOVERNANCE

Geoff DeVerteuil (Cardiff University, UK)

East Asian Regional Conference in Alternative Geography
24 July 2014

Organization of talk
1) Housing First and the crisis model
2) Voluntary sector and homelessness
3) Poverty management, coercive care
4) Future research directions

1) Housing First and the crisis model

Homelessness and housing – obvious connections obscured

1) Housing First and the crisis model

Housing First – what is it?

1) Housing First and the crisis model

Four key elements:
- Consumer choice
- Separation of housing and treatment
- Recovery orientation
- Community integration

1) Housing First and the crisis model

Housing First model vs. the crisis (linear) model

1) Housing First and the crisis model

Housing First and ‘chronic homelessness’
Spread of Housing First policies

1) Housing First and the crisis model

International translations of Housing First
2) Role and Governance of the Voluntary Sector

These developments have important implications for the governance of the voluntary sector.

Voluntary sector as organized, private, non-profit-distributing, self-governing, voluntary entities.

Voluntary sector as somewhere in between progressive and co-opted.

3) Poverty management

Poverty management relates to the creation of spatial and temporal structures designed to regulate and manage the spillover costs associated with so-called disruptive populations.

Within such a framework, the voluntary sector now fulfills a wide range of roles: abeyance, care and sustenance.

Poverty management

Within such a framework, the voluntary sector now fulfills a wide range of roles: abeyance, care and sustenance.

Future research

- putting Housing First on the research agenda
- voluntary sector geographies
- coercive care and gentrification

Coercive care?
In the wake of the global economic crisis, need for aid from the welfare state swells just as state capacity to support unemployed and other dislocated populations stagnates. While national governments play a crucial role by providing major funding for welfare benefits and programs, in many countries across the globe, they are increasingly downloading responsibility for designing and implementing measures to address poverty to provincial and metropolitan governments, as well as private nonprofit organizations. In many global cities, “not-in-my-back-yard” (NIMBY) resistance from local residents, gentrification, and pressure to pursue entrepreneurial policies to revive local economies by maximizing economic use of prime spaces constrain location of social services. So, many locales have turned toward the “service-hub” approach of centralizing housing and social services for dislocated populations in specific neighborhoods. But what are the experiences of the people that are the targets of these efforts and live in these neighborhoods? Do they benefit from the proximity of services in a holistic way or are they merely trapped in a service-dependent ghetto? How does local variation in implementation of the service hub model affect the experiences of residents?

This presentation will describe preliminary findings from one case (Overtown, Miami) in an ongoing qualitative comparative case study of four such neighborhoods (also including Skid Row, Los Angeles; Kamagasaki, Osaka; and San’ya, Tokyo).
Recovery Zone?
Preliminary Findings from a Qualitative Study of Overtown, an Emerging Service Hub in Miami

Matthew D. Marr, Ph.D.
Florida International University
Global and Sociocultural Studies

Emerging Service Hub

Skid Row, Los Angeles
San'ya, Tokyo
Kamagasaki, Osaka

Overtown, Miami

Better Must Come:
Exiting Homelessness in Two Global Cities
Marr, Matthew D. (in press 2015), Cornell University Press

Key Terms

- **Human security**—freedom from fear, freedom from want, ability to live in dignity (United Nations 1994, 2006); subjective dimensions akin to ontological security (Giddens 1990; Liang 1965)
- **Service hub** (service dependent ghetto, “skid row”)—a neighborhood, generally stigmatized, where street homelessness, receipt of welfare, and services are clustered (Dear and Wolch 1987; DeVerteuil 2005; Huey and Kemple 2007)
- **Urban welfare regime**—intersection of national scale relationships between market, state, and family, and urban scale political and regulatory arrangements, particularly regarding delivery of welfare and social services (Marr forthcoming 2015)

Research Questions

- How do varying structures of service hubs affect the human security of residents?
- How do different urban welfare regimes shape the structure of service hubs?
- What are the subjective experiences of residents? How do these vary across different service hubs?
- What kinds of interactions are prevalent between relief workers and seekers at entryways into service hubs?
- How are recent developments such as coercive care and gentrification experienced by residents?

Research Methods

- Participant observation in a major entryway into the aid system (“drop-in centers” operated by private nonprofit organizations)
- Qualitative interviews with 10 persons living on the streets, 10 persons in programs, and 10 persons in subsidized housing
- Contextualization through secondary materials; interviews with representatives of NPOs, governmental bodies, and activists; living in/engaging with communities (itermittenly over a 20 year span)

Addressing Homelessness in Miami Dade County

- Homelessness expands throughout 1980s, Hurricane Andrew in 1992 destroys SROs, displaces 30,000 “innocent” people
- Creation of Miami Dade County Homeless Trust (MDCHT), 1% food and beverage “Homeless Tax” generates funds for housing and programs; Pottinger Settlement in 1998 banned criminalization of “life sustaining” activities
- Expansion of supportive housing contributes to decrease in street homelessness, but pockets of street homelessness and program homelessness persists
- In 2013, downtown interests modify Pottinger Settlement, expanding police power to arrest, coerce into shelters

Research Questions

- How do varying structures of service hubs affect the human security of residents?
- How do different urban welfare regimes shape the structure of service hubs?
- What are the subjective experiences of residents? How do these vary across different service hubs?
- What kinds of interactions are prevalent between relief workers and seekers at entryways into service hubs?
- How are recent developments such as coercive care and gentrification experienced by residents?

Research Methods

- Participant observation in a major entryway into the aid system (“drop-in centers” operated by private nonprofit organizations)
- Qualitative interviews with 10 persons living on the streets, 10 persons in programs, and 10 persons in subsidized housing
- Contextualization through secondary materials; interviews with representatives of NPOs, governmental bodies, and activists; living in/engaging with communities (itermittenly over a 20 year span)

Addressing Homelessness in Miami Dade County

- Homelessness expands throughout 1980s, Hurricane Andrew in 1992 destroys SROs, displaces 30,000 “innocent” people
- Creation of Miami Dade County Homeless Trust (MDCHT), 1% food and beverage “Homeless Tax” generates funds for housing and programs; Pottinger Settlement in 1998 banned criminalization of “life sustaining” activities
- Expansion of supportive housing contributes to decrease in street homelessness, but pockets of street homelessness and program homelessness persists
- In 2013, downtown interests modify Pottinger Settlement, expanding police power to arrest, coerce into shelters

Key Terms

- **Human security**—freedom from fear, freedom from want, ability to live in dignity (United Nations 1994, 2006); subjective dimensions akin to ontological security (Giddens 1990; Liang 1965)
- **Service hub** (service dependent ghetto, “skid row”)—a neighborhood, generally stigmatized, where street homelessness, receipt of welfare, and services are clustered (Dear and Wolch 1987, DeVerteuil 2005; Huey and Kemple 2007)
- **Urban welfare regime**—intersection of national scale relationships between market, state, and family, and urban scale political and regulatory arrangements, particularly regarding delivery of welfare and social services (Marr forthcoming 2015)

Research Questions

- How do varying structures of service hubs affect the human security of residents?
- How do different urban welfare regimes shape the structure of service hubs?
- What are the subjective experiences of residents? How do these vary across different service hubs?
- What kinds of interactions are prevalent between relief workers and seekers at entryways into service hubs?
- How are recent developments such as coercive care and gentrification experienced by residents?

Research Methods

- Participant observation in a major entryway into the aid system (“drop-in centers” operated by private nonprofit organizations)
- Qualitative interviews with 10 persons living on the streets, 10 persons in programs, and 10 persons in subsidized housing
- Contextualization through secondary materials; interviews with representatives of NPOs, governmental bodies, and activists; living in/engaging with communities (itermittenly over a 20 year span)

Addressing Homelessness in Miami Dade County

- Homelessness expands throughout 1980s, Hurricane Andrew in 1992 destroys SROs, displaces 30,000 “innocent” people
- Creation of Miami Dade County Homeless Trust (MDCHT), 1% food and beverage “Homeless Tax” generates funds for housing and programs; Pottinger Settlement in 1998 banned criminalization of “life sustaining” activities
- Expansion of supportive housing contributes to decrease in street homelessness, but pockets of street homelessness and program homelessness persists
- In 2013, downtown interests modify Pottinger Settlement, expanding police power to arrest, coerce into shelters
Emerging “mini service hub” around Overtown

System inclusion— care, connection, healing

- Frank, 58, from Coconut Grove, was addicted to crack cocaine and lived “pillar to post” or was in jail over about 40 years, only going in programs when court-ordered.
- Left a crack house because he was being abused by women, walked several miles to sleep in NPO “courtyard.”
- Got into a 9 month treatment program and worked as a “yellow shirt” cleaning up streets around downtown but quit when he had a heart attack.
- Moved into a subsidized SRO and collected unemployment, and applied for disability benefits (SSI), but was rejected. He found a lawyer through a friend and appealed, eventually getting benefits and put in a new subsidized housing development. Pays $203 in rent from his $710 in benefits.
- Would like to augment his income through work under the table. Feels supported by NPO staff, gets substance abuse treatment, health care through NPO, sees family often.

System exclusion— discipline through “patience”

- No drug problem, no bed— “I don’t have a drug problem. I’m unprogrammable.” (Michael, 47, streets)
- Disrespect from staff— “Too many chiefs!” (Leon, 50, streets); “They call us junkies. No respect.” (Antoine, 70, supportive housing)
- Organization staff euphemisms— “Just wait, be patient.”; “Come back next month.”; “Call the HAC.”; “They’re not ready to give up street life.”

Inclusion through readiness?

- Eddie, 58 year old African American, from Detroit, college educated, worked in finance, then mental health treatment and care in Tampa, and eventually construction.
- Came to Miami to work construction, had bags stolen, treated poorly by Cuban and Venezuelan employers, couldn’t get stable work, left SRO for the streets. Got in shelter, but could not find affordable housing, so went back to streets.
- Slept near Jackson Memorial Hospital, worked parking cars for Heat games at American Airlines Arena ($20 total for 8 hours).
- Had an offer for a job at a mental health facility, but couldn’t pay for a background check, drop-in staff told him to wait while they looked into getting a loan for him. Could not get into shelter at this time. Lost the job opportunity.
- Was attacked at drop-in center, cameras showed he didn’t fight back, so he avoided 1 year suspension. Later was approached by street outreach during a sweep in front of “Sisters’” soup kitchen and demanded to be put in new program.

Dignity through patience?

System exclusion— discipline through “patience”

- Eddie, 58 year old African American, from Detroit, college educated, worked in finance, then mental health treatment and care in Tampa, and eventually construction.
- Came to Miami to work construction, had bags stolen, treated poorly by Cuban and Venezuelan employers, couldn’t get stable work, left SRO for the streets. Got in shelter, but could not find affordable housing, so went back to streets.
- Slept near Jackson Memorial Hospital, worked parking cars for Heat games at American Airlines Arena ($20 total for 8 hours).
- Had an offer for a job at a mental health facility, but couldn’t pay for a background check, drop-in staff told him to wait while they looked into getting a loan for him. Could not get into shelter at this time. Lost the job opportunity.
- Was attacked at drop-in center, cameras showed he didn’t fight back, so he avoided 1 year suspension. Later was approached by street outreach during a sweep in front of “Sisters’” soup kitchen and demanded to be put in new program.

Policing of street homelessness/“coercive care”

- Eddie, 58 year old African American, from Detroit, college educated, worked in finance, then mental health treatment and care in Tampa, and eventually construction.
- Came to Miami to work construction, had bags stolen, treated poorly by Cuban and Venezuelan employers, couldn’t get stable work, left SRO for the streets. Got in shelter, but could not find affordable housing, so went back to streets.
- Slept near Jackson Memorial Hospital, worked parking cars for Heat games at American Airlines Arena ($20 total for 8 hours).
- Had an offer for a job at a mental health facility, but couldn’t pay for a background check, drop-in staff told him to wait while they looked into getting a loan for him. Could not get into shelter at this time. Lost the job opportunity.
- Was attacked at drop-in center, cameras showed he didn’t fight back, so he avoided 1 year suspension. Later was approached by street outreach during a sweep in front of “Sisters’” soup kitchen and demanded to be put in new program.
Policing of street homelessness/“coercive care”

• “I don’t want to be in that area over there (downtown) because I don’t need the hassle… I got that much sense” (Leo)

• Stephon, a 59 year old man with schizophrenia, one leg, and who dabbles in crack, sleeps at Bayside. He gets along with the police who wake him up and move him in the morning. One officer got him to a shelter, but they couldn’t find him housing, even with his SSI benefits, so he went back to the streets.

• Public/police perception of “service-resistance,” NPO staff see a lack of “readiness,” but the perception on the street is of lack of availability of housing and even shelters, and most shelters and treatment by police seen as demeaning.

Gentrification

• Loss of affordable housing— restricted opportunities more than direct displacement, although there was widespread historical displacement

• Long-term residents— development not for “us” then or now

• Avoidance of entertainment district, private security, police; “it has nothing to do with us”

• Complaints from new businesses in warehouse next-door about “homeless people” around mission feedings and special events

Preliminary conclusions

• Caring functions enabled through inter-organizational ties, but inability to meet demand promotes exclusionary measures, forcing people to wait, be patient, and remain subject to policing

• Urban welfare regime has progressive moments but these seem to yield to deficiencies in broader national welfare regime and local demands for development and capital accumulation

• Punitive measures require supportive measures, but can supportive measures be implemented without punitive measures? Not unless care supply-demand mismatch is addressed at structural level.

Questions?

mmarr@fiu.edu

Racial and Ethnic Segregation in Miami Dade County

Red = Whites
Blue = Blacks
Yellow = Hispanics
Green = Asians
Pathways Through Homelessness in Miami (n=29)

Educational Attainment
- College or Above (4)
- Less than High School (8)
- High School, GED, and Vocational (17)

Employment
- Low Skill Service and Blue Collar (22)
- White Collar (4)
- Skilled Blue Collar (3)

Safety Net
- Food Stamps (17)
- Disability/Retirement Benefits (9)

Form of Homelessness
- None (2)
- College or Above (4)
- Less than High School (8)
- High School, GED, and Vocational (17)

Disability
- Mental/Physical Disability (23)
- Borderline (4)

Socioeconomic and Geographic Background
- Immigrant (9)
- Ghetto/non-marking return (18)

Public-Private Collaboration in Miami
- 1% food and beverage tax
- $40 million annually from HUD
- 2,500 units of permanent housing
- Over 50% reduction in street homelessness, 2005-2010

Prior Address of Homeless Families, Miami Dade County

Prior Address of Homeless Individuals, Miami Dade County

Q & A
mmarr@fiu.edu
The aim of my presentation is largely twofold. First, I will try to situate the local context of Hong Kong against the critical discourses on globally harshening urban conditions to which the landscape of homeless support provision is generally projected. In overall, these focus on the aggravating consequences of spatial restructuring under a shrinking welfare state that is shifting towards ‘neoliberal’ approaches of how to provide (cost-)effective care in cooperation with the voluntary sector. With Hong Kong being an extreme example of a residual welfare state, I will argue that such conditions have always been present ever since the inception of its public welfare and official homeless support model. Yet, this does not necessarily mean that the situation has been static over the years. Second, by providing an empirical overview of how the homeless issue has been developing recently, I will examine the ongoing homeless settlement evictions in dialogue with the concurrent limitations faced by the government's homeless support model. Based on a recent qualitative interview survey with several local voluntary organizations, I will address the dilemmas faced by these organizations and how they try to maneuver within, around and against the government's policy framework, especially in the face of ongoing urban renewal projects in the old urban (inner-city) areas. These areas contain the bulk of social and material resources for the homeless' survival. Ultimately, I will try to assess to what extent homeless policy and the voluntary provision of care in general can be of sufficient effect to tackle homelessness in Hong Kong’s particular urban context.
Because…

- More and more homeless people, fewer and fewer hostels
  In 2007, there are 3 homeless hostels, providing 296 places. In 2013, places dropped to 280 due to the close of St Barnabas’ Society and Home. Compared to the number of the registered homeless people in 2013, the number of places is simply a drop in a bucket.

- Over 40% of homeless people are self-supporting
  From 2007 to 2013, the percentage of those who do not receive social welfare, rely on low-income jobs and collecting scraps rose from 37% to 42%.

- Unaffordable rent became main cause of homelessness
  In 2013, 61% of the homeless expressed that they slept on streets because there are no houses with affordable rent for them. Compared to same statistics in 2007 which is 26%, this number has surged dramatically.

Street Sleepers

- Homelessness (street sleeping) a “marginal issue”:
  1) Elderly issue (av. age = 55 years)
  2) Short period of street sleeping (less than half year)
  3) Official numbers over the years between 1,500 - 300. (unofficial = 3 times higher)

- Yet: 150,000 people are living in substandard housing, strong correlation between street sleeping and extreme forms of housing poverty (“drifters”)
Homeless Support in Hong Kong

- Residual welfare system (CSSA)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Amount of Benefits</th>
<th>Exchange rate 12/09/2010</th>
<th>Amount of Benefits in JPY</th>
<th>GNP / person 2007</th>
<th>Rate (Tokyo = 1.0)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Osaka</td>
<td>JPY 137,648</td>
<td>145</td>
<td>JPY 20,140</td>
<td>JPY 53,054</td>
<td>0.46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hong Kong</td>
<td>HK$ 3,095</td>
<td>10.6370</td>
<td>HK$ 32,519</td>
<td>HK$ 29,885</td>
<td>0.27</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

- Cost-effective care in cooperation with the voluntary sector.
- Social Welfare Department
The 2014 HOPE survey

- Street sleeping concentrates in the old urban areas, where "easy jobs" can be found (government trying to relocate them far away)
- Number of street sleepers: 1,414 (≈ 690)
- Average length of homelessness = 1-3 years
- Average income = 5,688HK$ (≈ average rent: 1,500HK$ → 3,800)
- 50% gets CSSA (≈ 70% did part-time work)
- 45% applied for PRH (≈ wait > 3 years)

Integrated Team (HK Island)

- 48,000 HK$ fund from the Airport Authority to deal with +- 20 "heaven street sleepers"
- Due to MTR line extension, prices are rising and many cubicle owners are changing into subdivided flats (rich students from China)
- 20% margin on relapse into street sleeping within 6 months (in order to retain funding)
- Hostel is used for "budgetting techniques"

"Droppers and drifters"

- Class analysis in support (Hodgetts et al., 2012)
- Problem of homelessness as an extension of previous livelihood conditions (drifters) as opposed to those dropping into homelessness.
- "They need to change their attitude and realize that cash-in-hand jobs are not easy to find and survive on".
- "Basically they prefer anything else than public rental housing"

The "greenery project"

- "Official government statistics show that there are 150,000 Hong Kong people living in cages, cubicles, rooftops, hallways, benches, parks and streets. In bureaucratic lingo this is called "inadequate housing."
- Average recurrence is 3 times (especially at times of economic crisis)
- No after-care system
Integrated Center → Hostel

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Accommodation</th>
<th>2012 (Jan-Mar)</th>
<th>2013 (Jan-Mar)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Emergency shelter</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Temporary shelter</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urban shelter</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HKO Sha Tin hostel</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Public Housing</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rented private tenement</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hostel type</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sheltered private tenement</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elderly institution</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Drug treatment centers</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Medical Home</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Others (please specify)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

間仕切り小室「Cubicle」

籠屋「Cage Homes」

天台屋「Rooftop Huts」
Urban Renewal

Conclusion

• What is the meaning of homeless support when:
  1) Access to affordable housing becomes harder, housing poverty remains unaddressed (homelessness defined narrowly)
  2) People are coercively expected to adopt a "middle class lifestyle" (dropper) although:
  3) People are forced taking on "meaningless jobs", in an unstable work environment without any prospect of social mobility.
  4) Welfare benefits are kept below the absolute minimum, funded organizations have to perform according to merely statistical targets, etc
The purpose of this study is to examine Japan’s homeless policy in the last decades, in particular with a focus on applying the public assistance program to the homeless. While the government intended to control this social problem under the homeless law of 2003, the special act turned out to be quite limited in decreasing the number of homeless. Instead, the general program for poverty, namely the public assistance program has taken action as a main tool. But this general approach still seems to be unstable in order to solve the homelessness problem. Against such background, mainly through literature review, this study first briefly summarizes the homeless policies in Japan from the late of 1990’s and investigates the results more in detail. Second, it considers the implication of why these policies could be applied and what the extended application of the public assistance program means. Finally, it discusses its limitations and problems to serve for a more effective response to the homeless.
Japanese homeless policy
: general approach? Implications and limitations
2014.7.24
Soyoung Kim (URP, Osaka City University)
Doctoral Candidate, Department of Social Welfare
Seoul National University

Purpose of this presentation

- Examine the outcomes of Japanese homeless policy focusing on applying public assistance to the homeless.
- Consider the meaning of this fact from the perspective of social welfare and discuss the implications and the limitations.

Two homeless policy

- Specific approach and General approach (Vranken, 1990) called ‘double track’ of homeless policy in Japan

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Specific approach</th>
<th>General approach</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Policy to eradicate or cure specific problems the homeless have</td>
<td>Policy to support the homeless with seeing them as a normal poor people having housing need</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>getting visible effect easily</td>
<td>Main stream welfare programs cover the homeless</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Time limit project through special unit</td>
<td>Less stigma</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Homeless self-reliance support act in 2003 (main problems: unemployment)
Applying public assistance (setkatsujihō) to the homeless

Outcomes of homeless policy in Japan

Number of the homeless population in Japan

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Statutory homeless (street people) in Japan</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2003</td>
<td>15296</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2004</td>
<td>18564</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2005</td>
<td>14018</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2006</td>
<td>44594</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2007</td>
<td>12953</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2008</td>
<td>10001</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2009</td>
<td>9932</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2010</td>
<td>7961</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2011</td>
<td>5271</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2012</td>
<td>7671</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Sources: ホームレス・全人数調査 厚生労働省

Self-reliance support program

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Self-reliance support centers</th>
<th>2006</th>
<th>2009</th>
<th>2010</th>
<th>2011</th>
<th>2012</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Num. of centers</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Capacity</td>
<td>2022</td>
<td>2136</td>
<td>1986</td>
<td>1922</td>
<td>1712</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Num. of residents</td>
<td>9176</td>
<td>8154</td>
<td>7785</td>
<td>7227</td>
<td>5555</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>% of employment out</td>
<td>16.90%</td>
<td>20.70%</td>
<td>33.10%</td>
<td>31.40%</td>
<td>20.60%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>% of employment in</td>
<td>1552</td>
<td>1693</td>
<td>2578</td>
<td>2274</td>
<td>1148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>% of welfare out</td>
<td>2323</td>
<td>4278</td>
<td>2762</td>
<td>2608</td>
<td>2472</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>% of welfare in</td>
<td>25.30%</td>
<td>52.40%</td>
<td>35.40%</td>
<td>36.60%</td>
<td>44.50%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Sources: 厚生労働省 2013. ホームレスの自立の支援に関する基本方針に基づく施策に関する評価 (p. 26. 31) http://www.mhlw.go.jp
Implications & Limitations

Why couldn’t the specific policy based on the homeless act make reasonable result?

- Misunderstanding of characteristics of the homeless
  : Most of them couldn’t work because of physical, mental illness or ages.
- Labor market problem
  : The suitable work for them are insufficient. Also the employer hesitated to employ the homeless.
- Institutionalization problems
  : staying 80-100 people a self-reliance center, difficulty of group life of the 40-60’s-year-old men. Strict regulation of the center.

Exit from homelessness

- the people who exit from homeless situation(refer to the 2011 survey)

36,539
Exit from homelessness
using Public assistance

5,904
Not using Public assistance

Why did the general welfare program account for main role? How was it possible?

- Originally public assistance in Japan has been covered all kinds of poverty situation including homelessness
- Attempt to receive the assistance through lawsuit by the help from NPO's
- Notice of prohibition of unfair exclusion of homeless people in 2009 from the central government to the local government

Implications providing public assistance to the homeless

1. Issues relating to responsibility about care the homeless
   - Inevitably central government take responsibility to support the homeless with general poverty system
   - Local governments could avoid their role to support the homeless in the reason by providing public assistance

2. Regarding the homeless as a normal poor people
   - Breaking a tacit agreement that workable-aged men couldn’t get a welfare benefit (income maintenance)
   - Through the application, the homeless could be equally considered as an ordinary poor people(deserving poor)

3. Another alternative of homeless policy

income by government → public assistance program
Cheap houses: Housing by market
after-care services advocate
Services by NPO's

Implications providing public assistance to the homeless
Limitations: Insufficiency

1. Insufficient support for the homeless

Drop out
- The number of the homeless starting to provide public assistance in 2006: 30,299
- The number of drop out in the same year: 18,705

Poor housing condition
- The place they received the provision:
  - hospital 37.9%, free/low pay lodging house 23.6%, welfare institutions 15.6%, conventional housing 7.9%, temporary lodging 3.9%, others 11.1%

Source: Yamada Shoichi (2009)

Limitations: Insufficiency

2. Short welfare spell of public assistance

Average welfare spells of *seikatsu-hōgo* Scale - months

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>2006</th>
<th>2007</th>
<th>2008</th>
<th>2009</th>
<th>2010</th>
<th>2011</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The older</td>
<td>91.9</td>
<td>94.8</td>
<td>106.4</td>
<td>97.8</td>
<td>101.1</td>
<td>106.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Single mom family</td>
<td>37.8</td>
<td>41.2</td>
<td>44.9</td>
<td>39.2</td>
<td>42.5</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The disabled</td>
<td>60.2</td>
<td>59</td>
<td>67.6</td>
<td>62.3</td>
<td>65.1</td>
<td>67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The sick</td>
<td>25.5</td>
<td>24.9</td>
<td>29.8</td>
<td>25.1</td>
<td>37.2</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The others</td>
<td>30.8</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>39.7</td>
<td>20.7</td>
<td>26.7</td>
<td>21.6</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Source: [www.siefr.go.jp](http://www.siefr.go.jp), recipients statistics of “seikatsu-hōgo” of each year.

Limitations: Insufficiency

3. Financial burden

Total costs of public assistance in Japan

Expenses by central government

Source: 財務省，2013，日本の財政調査資料 p.60, [http://www.mof.go.jp](http://www.mof.go.jp)

Limitations: Insufficiency

4. Raise to reform of public assistance

- Unintentional expended application
- Cause tension & side effects
- Incur reform of public assistance

- worse public opinion toward the homeless
- 'poverty business' problems
- heavy caseload of case worker, weakening of case work activity

Conclusion

- Most of outcomes (exit from the street) were accomplished by general approach, public assistance.
- It’s a lot of pros meaning and implications

- However, it was a half success!
- The government seemed to just devolve their accountability to the public assistance program except trying to make the homeless get a job.

Thank you very much!
In 2002, the "Act on Special Measures Concerning Assistance in Self-Support of the Homeless" was implemented with a 10 year time limit. Homeless assistance organizations and Volunteer NGOs took a central role under this act by providing support ranging from outreaching to sheltering. Afterwards, "Homeless Self-Dependency Centers" were set up in the large cities, where local governments took responsibility of providing employment support and transitory housing. At the same time, private organizations and NGOs started offering housing support through "urban hostels", which make use of the client's welfare benefits. As a result, the numbers of street sleepers and tent squatters decreased substantially, although the numbers of those without stable housing increased, especially after the financial crisis of 2008. In order to face this new issue, a new act was released in 2013, named "Act on the Self-Support of Needy People". This act now runs in parallel with the previous act, which limit was extended for 5 years, and caters for the now widely defined homeless. On the surface, the acts look well organized but in reality there is now a tremendous pressure on the public welfare budget and local assistance agencies still face many issues and problems. In general, what would be an appropriate housing welfare policy, is now very difficult to identify within this complex situation. By reflecting on the current situation and issues, I want to make some suggestions on the orientation of future policy.
Rough sleepers in South Korea emerged suddenly just after the Asian Financial Crisis of 1998. Those living day by day with unstable incomes could not keep their accommodations during the economic crisis and gathered at public spaces such as the Seoul railway station and several metro stations. Before, the Korean society merely ignored the small numbers of rough sleepers as beggars or bums. As rough sleepers suddenly increased to several thousands, however, the government had to admit the existence of a vast number of present and potential homeless people.

Since 1998, homeless assistance policy has been developed in three stages; at first it focused on emergency assistance for the rough sleepers such as temporary shelter, food and medical aid; after this emergency stage, homeless policy started to emphasize the self-reliance of the homeless, e.g. job placement and encouraging the will to rehabilitate; the third stage moved to a more comprehensive approach including emergency assistance, public housing, vocational training and health care. This stage was backed by the enactment of the "Act for Welfare and Self-reliance Support for the Homeless" in 2011.

This presentation will focus on the housing issues of the homeless policy in Seoul. The Seoul Metropolitan Government has tried out a publicly supported rental housing program for the homeless. Some argue that this kind of housing first program is effective and even essential for the self-reliance of the homeless. But other claims that it is unfair and ineffective in utilizing public budgets.
I. Homeless Past and Present
Beggars or vagabonds → Jobless Rough Sleepers → Homeless

After Korean War, vast number of poor people accumulated.
Those vulnerable people who could not support by themselves were urged to live in welfare institutions – the disabled, the old without family, and rough sleepers.
Rough sleeper has been regarded as beggar or vagabond.
Vagabond(浪人) was defined as people sleeping in the streets or wandering without proper dwelling and/or work for living.
A vagabond could be confined in institutions in the name of assistance or protection.
Possible violation of human rights.
Around 10,000 have lived in some 40 vagabond institutions since 1970s.

II. Development of Homeless Assistance Policy

Before AFC: ignoring homelessness
- Basically good economic condition and high growth rate.
- Enough job opportunities, low unemployment rate.
- Therefore, level of social welfare was quite low under the system of Developmental (Welfare) State: individuals and families were responsible for their own livelihood.

- The number of visible homeless people (rough sleepers) was also small.
- Those visible in the streets were regarded as beggars, alcoholic, mentally disordered or vagabonds.
- Even, morally blamable or allowed to be confined in institutions.
- In total, ignorable size and actually ignored by the society and government.

- In 1988, Asian Financial Crisis happened.
  - Economic growth rate: 4.7%(97) → -6.9%(98)
  - Unemployment rate: 2.6% → 7.0%
  - Poverty rate: 9.5% → 11.2%
- Rough sleepers increased suddenly from 200 to 2,000 around Seoul railway station.
- Those increased rough sleepers were different to the traditional vagabonds.
- relatively young, healthy, job experiences
- Called jobless homeless which emphasized they have worked and had willingness to work.
  - Provided emergency support and temporary shelter
- The concept of homeless extended rough sleepers = those in temporary shelters
- those in vagabond institutions
- those living unstable in cheap hostel without family (potential homeless)
- From 1,000 rough sleepers to 100,000 potential homeless (Seoul)
- From rough sleeper to potential homeless
- Danger to be homeless
- Rough Sleeper (775)
- Shelter (1,236) and other institutions (6,978)
- Rough Sleepers → Homeless
- Homeless
- Ignorance → Emergency Assistance → Systemization → Comprehensiveness
II. Development of Homeless Assistance Policy

Stage 1 - emergency homeless assistance (1998 - 1999)
- Sudden economic crisis: budgets risk grown up in the process of rapid economic growth.
- Until that time, social safety net poor and only vagabond institutions for the homeless.
- Rough sleepers increased suddenly especially around Seoul railway station: 1998 Dec = 750, 1999 May = 2,400.
- Food, emergency shelter, and medical service urgent: Ten 105 shelters in community welfare centers and 2 big emergency shelters improvised, free meal provided (several soup kitchens)

In general, emergency assistance considered as successful.

Stage 2 - systemization of assistance programs (2000 - 2010)
- Systemization from street to self-support, return to society: Desirable route
- But social concerns diminished as the number of rough sleepers decreased: Tendency of mannerism
- Governments tend to focus on the street; although different to the former vagabond policy, but the underlying attitude is similar; Not to Be Seen.

- Most remains in temporary shelter

Stage 3 - emphasis on prevention and comprehensiveness (2011+)
- Since 2009, several scholars, activists of field workers, and NGOs claimed more active policies for the enhancement of human rights and self-support of homeless people: Established "Reliances for Homeless Assistance Act"
- In 2011, "Act for welfare and self-support assistance for the homeless" enacted

At least legislation, it contains almost everything that NGOs have claimed.

III. Housing First Approach in Seoul

Housing First Approach in Seoul

Main Logics of housing first

An immediate cause of becoming homeless is loss of dwelling: But complex causes underlying and precedents - family dissolution, unemployment, psychological problem, accumulated poverty

Housing promotes self-support (Housing First)
- Support House (Housing First): Providing rental key money / lease deposit / healthy and working, family reunion priority / 2+2 years / policy duration 1999 - 2008 / 120 people benefited
- Public rental housing for the homeless: Providing small rental unit / those living in flop house / back-in-Korean, Doja in Japanese) or illegal cubic house / 10 years / policy started 2007 / 600 people benefited
difficult to draw a line between homeless and eligible poor people
- Temporal rent assistance program: Providing 2-3 months’ private rent / homeless who wants to live independently / policy started 2006 / some 300 every year

Homeless in Korea also required to be prepared before housing support.
- After AFC, homeless with work ability and strong self-support willingness but unable to keep dwellings emerged.
- Housing assistance programs in Korea (Seoul)
  - Self-support House (Housing First): Providing rental key money, lease deposit, healthy and working, family reunion priority / 2+2 years / policy duration 1999 - 2008 / 120 people benefited
  - Public rental housing: Providing small rental unit / illegal cubic house / 10 years / policy started 2007 / 600 people benefited
difficult to draw a line between homeless and eligible poor people
- Temporal rent assistance program: Providing 2-3 months’ private rent / homeless who wants to live independently / policy started 2006 / some 300 every year
III. Housing First Approach in Seoul

Tsok-bang renovation program

- Even though Tsok-bang is in a poor condition, it is located in a convenient place. They can pay rent daily. → The last resort for the vulnerable people.
- So far Seoul city tried to demolish the tsok-bang area, but mayor Park Won-soon started renovation program. SHI(South Housing Corporation) is in charge of the renovation.
  - Free cost, but 5 years’ rent restriction
- Yeong-deung-po. Tsok-bang is the first area; 225 units finished by 2013, aims at 441 units by 2015.

III. Housing First Approach in Seoul

Conditions of housing first policies

- House prices in Korea is relatively high and housing expenses of the lower income group is burdensome.
  - Rent to income ratio: 1st decile – more than 40%
  - Public rental housing stock is still small; 6% in Seoul and 5% in Nation (2013) → especially low cost public rental is much less 1.2%
- Social concern is high on housing welfare policy → top priority in political agenda
  - Housing condition in Korea is still immature (Ronald & Kyung, 2013)
- Therefore housing support to the homeless prior to ordinary people is quite difficult in political term.
  - No matter the outcome of housing first policies, there are restrictions on expanding them.
  - For that reason, it tends to run this kind policies for those who can easily succeed in independent living – strong, healthy and working.

IV. Concluding Comments

Policy reflects social attitude to the homeless

Homeless policy reflects social attitude to welfare

- The homeless in Korea is highly older than other western countries.
  - Poverty rate of the old (45.3%) is the highest in OECD countries, only 30% of the old receive pensions. "As a developmental state, government welfare has been substituted by each families’ responsibility. Even their property has done the role of welfare resources. → Property based welfare system in Asian countries.”
  - Despite more welfare required, many Koreans are still stay in the old view of social welfare. Especially high growth generation, even though they themselves are poor, is more reluctant to expand welfare policy.
- In particular attitude to the homeless is much more hostile.
  - As a result, homeless assistance program mostly stay in a stage of emergency and temporary help. → fundamental restriction on housing first approach

IV. Concluding Comments

Issues of housing first approach

- NGOs claim that housing first approach has advantage in enhancing self-determination and strengthening self-support will of homeless people.
- But society is reluctant to provide more generous housing support to the homeless.
  - This is not an issue of effectiveness, but of something Principle of less eligibility.
  - For that, those pro housing first approach prefer to support the more possible homeless, which is against the spirit of housing first approach. One of the reasons is case management and other support system can’t follow the small housing assistance program.
  - In order to implement the real housing first strategy, more firm political will and more intensive and well linked program required.

The fundamental obstacle is our attitude itself. How can we change or improve that?
How Different the Life Looks between the Urban and Rural Homeless in Taiwan

Homelessness has been considered as an urban issue, involving people living in roofless or houseless spaces. Although more homeless are seen in the urban areas, homeless people wandering in the rural areas are not that visible as the urban homeless due to their choice of living space and life style. This paper intends to present how different the demographic profile and living conditions look like between the urban and rural homeless people.

In response to the call for more services for the homeless in the cities since 2004, the government in Taiwan has been taking a more proactive service approach to help the visible homeless access temporary services by adding more outreach workers in the fields, allocating service centers to provide meals, clothes, medical services and public assistance. However, the number of the homeless people served by the social assistance system has been increasing rapidly since 2004, especially for those in the non-metropolitan cities. A survey was conducted to explore whether the urban and rural homeless would be different in terms of living subsistence and space arrangement.

Three hundred homeless were recruited from visiting service centers for face-to-face interview using structured questionnaires. And two hundred fifty eight valid interviews were collected. Among them, one hundred ninety six interviewees were recruited from five metropolitan cities, and the other sixty two were from non-metropolitan areas. Concerning the demographic profile, no significant difference between the two groups was found in terms of age and educational level, although the rural group was slightly older than their counter-partners. However, a significant proportion (66.1% vs. 48.0%) of the rural homeless was previously married. When asking if they originally came from local cities, more rural homeless indicated positive answers than the urban ones (69.4% vs. 50.0%).

Concerning their living conditions, the rural homeless were more likely to live in indoor spaces (54.8%), such as abandoned houses, insecure houses, temples, doubling up with friends, shelters, etc. The majority of the urban homeless (83.2%) would sleep in outdoor spaces, such as public parks, livestock markets, transportation stations, etc. In terms of the time length and frequency of being homeless, the rural group did not show that much difference to the urban group in the length of homeless life, in contrast to the frequency of being homeless. The rural homeless were more likely to live in the streets almost every day compared to the urban homeless (64.5% vs. 56.1%). Some urban homeless live in the streets from time to time, in a discontinuous way (36.2% vs. 21.0%). In terms of employment, the rural homeless were more likely to be unemployed compared to the urban homeless (27.4% vs. 11.8%). Inevitably, they then earned much less than their counter-partners. Moreover, due to the thin services provision system in the local cities, the homeless here received less subsistence services, e.g. meals, clothing, cleaning, medical care, shelters, etc.

The overall results indicated that the living conditions are different between the urban and rural homeless. And the rural homeless experience more harsh conditions compared to the urban ones. And even worse, they are less likely to receive sufficient subsistence services. Policy implications will be included to address the different living conditions and unequal resources distribution.
How different life looks between the urban and rural homeless?

Li-Chen Cheng
National Taiwan University
2014.07.24

Homelessness and spatial morphologies
- Homelessness is considered as an urban issue. Urban homeless are often seen in public areas or temporary housing.
- Rural homeless are less visible (hidden). They tend to live in built environment. They choose to be invisible.
- How different they look like?

Sample design
- Based on service users’ list, samples were recruited using proportional sampling from 19 cities in Taiwan.
- 19 social workers from homeless service centers were trained to do interviewing.
- 258 valid interviews were collected. Among them, 196 interviewees were from the urban cities, 62 from the rural.

Demographic-age

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Rural</th>
<th>Urban</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Below 34</td>
<td>3(4.8%)</td>
<td>13(6.6%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35-44</td>
<td>9(14.5%)</td>
<td>26(13.3%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45-54</td>
<td>14(22.6%)</td>
<td>73(37.2%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>56-64</td>
<td>27(43.5%)</td>
<td>72(36.7%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Above 65</td>
<td>9(14.5)</td>
<td>12(6.1%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>62(100%)</td>
<td>196(100%)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Demographic-education

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Education</th>
<th>Rural</th>
<th>Urban</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Elementary</td>
<td>22(35.5%)</td>
<td>71(36.2%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Middle school</td>
<td>23(37.1%)</td>
<td>70(35.7%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>High school+</td>
<td>17(27.4%)</td>
<td>55(28.1%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>62(100%)</td>
<td>196(100%)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Demographic-marriage*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Marital Status</th>
<th>Rural</th>
<th>Urban</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Never married</td>
<td>21(33.9%)</td>
<td>102(52.0%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Previously married</td>
<td>41(66.1%)</td>
<td>94(48.0%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>62(100%)</td>
<td>196(100%)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Patterns of economic living
- The homeless were less likely to be employed. But the rural homeless were more likely to be employed than the urban homeless.
- However, in terms of money earned from last month and job types, the rural homeless were not very different from each other.
**Economic living-employment**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Rural</th>
<th>Urban</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>17(27.4%)</td>
<td>23(11.8%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No</td>
<td>45(72.6%)</td>
<td>172(88.2%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>62(100%)</td>
<td>195(100%)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Patterns of living styles**

- The rural homeless were more likely to sleep in indoor or built environment, such as abandoned houses, temporary houses, double-ups, temples, etc. No wonder they are less visible.
- The rural homelessness tend to be short term (less than 3 years). But the rural H were more likely to stay homeless every day than the urban H.

**Living space-where**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Where to sleep</th>
<th>Rural</th>
<th>Urban</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Outdoors</td>
<td>28(45.2%)</td>
<td>163(83.2%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indoors</td>
<td>34(54.8%)</td>
<td>33(16.8%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>62(100%)</td>
<td>196(100%)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Living space: how long**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Length of H</th>
<th>Rural</th>
<th>Urban</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Below 1 year</td>
<td>16(25.8%)</td>
<td>34(17.5%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1-3 years</td>
<td>16(25.8%)</td>
<td>41(21.0%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Above 3 years</td>
<td>30(48.4%)</td>
<td>120(61.5%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>62(100%)</td>
<td>195(100%)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Local association**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Locality</th>
<th>Rural</th>
<th>Urban</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>From local</td>
<td>43(69.4%)</td>
<td>98(50.0%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>From outside</td>
<td>19(30.6%)</td>
<td>98(50.0%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>62(100%)</td>
<td>196(100%)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Results**

- The rural homeless in the sample were more likely to be previously married. And they were more likely to have local association. This implies that they chose to live near by their families or relatives. But the association was not necessarily transferred into supportive relationship.
- The rural homeless were less likely as the urban to live outside in public areas. They chose to be invisible when space available.
**Discussion**

- The counts of the rural homeless might be underestimated due to the invisibility. More attention in research and practice should be paid to the nature of the hidden homelessness.
- The rural homeless are more likely to grow up in local areas. More studies are needed to explore how locality means to the homeless living in rural areas.

**Social welfare in Taiwan (I)**

- Social welfare provision is considered as local affair according to local autonomy rule. The central government is responsible to pass the laws, and the local authorities implement them.
- Financially, the central government distributes a pot of money, and the local decide the allocation of the money. It is city mayors who decide the priority.

---

**Thank you,**

**Q & A**
A Comparative Study of Complementary Policies on Poverty: Homeless Support Measures in Taiwan and Japan

The purpose of this paper is to summarize and compare the legal frameworks for homeless support in Japan and Taiwan. In Japan, homeless support is based on the “Public Assistance Act” and “Act on Special Measures Concerning Assistance in Self-Support of the Homeless (Homeless Act)”. The “Homeless Act” is now under consideration to be merged into the “Act on the Self-Support of Needy People (Needy People Act)”. In Taipei, homeless support is provided based on “Social Assistance Act” and “Taipei City Homeless Placement and Guidance Autonomy Regulations” which replaced the “Taipei City Homeless Support and Guidance Rules” on 2014 January. The Taipei City Social Welfare Department is also in charge of the “Rebuilding Job and Life Program for the Homeless” as an original program.

Although the “Public Assistance Act” is supposed to provide general assistance to those in need of welfare, there were many restrictions on the actual provision for a long time in Japan. After the bankruptcy of Lehman Brothers in 2008, the Ministry of Health, Labor and Welfare improved the provision by means of notification. This eventually contributed to a large decrease of homeless people in public areas. Taiwan’s “Social Assistance Act” is based on limited assistance principles. This makes it quite hard for homeless people to receive public assistance because there are many requirements, such as for age, family register, etc.

When we compare the legal frameworks for homeless support, the difference of the public assistance system between Japan and Taiwan is important. However, we found some measures in the “Complementary Policies on Poverty” such as building an intermediate labor market, providing job support, housing support, and others in both Japan and Taiwan. Though there are different context and purposes, these measures are necessary in the present stage of homeless support. In this sense, the “Homeless Act”, “Needy People Act”, “Taipei City Homeless Placement and Guidance Autonomy Regulations” and “Taipei City Rebuilding Job and Life Program for Homeless” are “Complementary Policies on Poverty” which cover the imperfections of public assistance.
A Comparative Study of Complementary Policies on Poverty: Homeless Support Measures in Taiwan and Japan

Riko YAMADA
Graduate Student, Department of Social Welfare, Osaka Prefecture University

Tory Nakamura
Professor, Department of Social Welfare, Osaka Prefecture University

1. Purpose

The purpose of this presentation is to summarize and compare the legal frameworks for homeless support in Japan and Taiwan.

2. Characteristics of Public Assistance

Characteristics of Public Assistance in Japan (Public Assistance Act)

The “Public Assistance Act” has the principle which provide assistance for general people without requirement for qualification.

- Many restrictions on the actual provision for long time
- Improvement in its provision after bankruptcy of Lehman Brothers
- Increase in the percentage of "other households"
- Low Take-up rate

3. Changes in numbers of homeless people

Number of the Homeless in Japan

4. Homeless Support Measures as Complementary Policies on Poverty

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Law / Policy in Japan</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1950</td>
<td>Public Assistance Act</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2002</td>
<td>Homeless Act (Act on Special Measures Concerning Assistance to Self-Support of the Homeless)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2003</td>
<td>A Notice of the Ministry of Health, Labor and Welfare to improve application of Public Assistance Act by the notice.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2013</td>
<td>Needy People Act (Act on the Self-Support of Needy People)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Number of the Homeless in Taiwan
4. Homeless Support Measures as Complimentary Policies on Poverty

Programs of Homeless Act

- Outreach Program
- Homeless support centers
- Shelters
- Others

- The Ministry of Health, Labor and Welfare is considering these programs to be merged into "Needy Act."

---

4. Homeless Support Measures as Complimentary Policies on Poverty

Taipei City Rebuilding Job and Life Program for the Homeless

1. Rebuilding program
   Collaboration with Labor Department of the city government

2. Life rebuilding program
   "Community job" provided by Taipei City Government
   Starting up transitional support for room rent

3. Relief emergency program

4. Keeping clean program

---

5. Process of Homeless support based on legal systems (Japan)

- How do they leave street life?

---

5. Process of Homeless support based on legal systems (Taipei)

- How do they leave street life?

---

6. Conclusion

- Homeless Act, Public Assistance Act (Japan) decreased number of the homeless.
  - "Rebuilding Job and Life Program for the Homeless has a function as a bridge to public assistance.

- "Complementary Policies on Poverty."
  - Building an intermediate labor market, providing job support, housing support, etc.
  - Covering a imperfection of the public assistance system

- "Homeless Act" (Needy People Act)
  - "Taipei City Homeless Placement and Guidance Autonomy Regulations"
  - "Taipei City Rebuilding Job and Life Program for Homeless"
  - "Complementary Policies on Poverty"
Community Empowerment through Cooperative Welfare Services - The case of Nan Chi Chang Community, Wanhua District, Taipei

The Nan Chi Chang Community is located in the Wanhua District, a socially disadvantaged and stigmatized area in Taipei City. In order to resettle the households who were forcefully moved during the public constructions, a great amount of Resettlement Tenements (public housing) was constructed during the 1962-1975 period. This area is now considered as an “urban slum” due to the fact that about 2,200 out of 3,034 households live in the decaying units and most of them are elderly, disabled and low-income households.

In order to improve the poor habitation conditions, the Taipei City Government (Urban Regeneration Office, Urban Development Department) has focused on the urban developmental issues and poured resources into this area to facilitate urban regeneration. The local leader of the Nan Chi Chang Community is fully dedicated to promote local community empowerment through various approach including revitalization of public space, construction of a community food bank and especially, community welfare services as a solution for this disadvantaged community. Academic departments, especially members from the National Taiwan University have also been involved in and acted as one of the main facilitators.

This paper aims to analyze how each program has been promoted so far and how each sector coordinates with each other in order to realize the community demand-based empowerment movement in Nan Chi Chang. It will also point out the policy crisis of the future habitation planning for these Resettlement Tenement households. The fundamental dilemma between urban regeneration (housing reconstruction) and community empowerment is another unsolved issue.
Community Empowerment through Cooperative Welfare Services – The case of Nan-Chi-Chang Community, Taipei

H-W HSIAO
National Taiwan University

1. Current Condition and Urban Developmental Policy of Taipei City

Stretching eastwardly to the inland from the bank of Tamsui River

2. Urban renewal initiatives for Wanhwa District

3. Spatial framework of Wanhwa District

4. “Resettlement Housing”

5. Surrounding Area of Nan-Chi-Chang Community

6. Case Study – ChungChin Vil., Nan-Chi-Chang Community

7. Recent Community Empowerment and Cooperative Welfare Services

8. Conclusion

1. Current Condition and Urban Developmental Policy of Taipei City

Expanding from the west to the east of Taipei City

2. Urban Renewal Initiatives for Wanhwa District

- "Shift the trend, reclaim the prosperity" urban initiative
- "District redevelopment plan for Wanhwa" published and activated in 2000.
- "Promoting urban renewal" initiative launched in 1999-2006
- "Urban regeneration initiative" launched in 2007-2010

3. Spatial framework of Wanhwa District
4. Resettlement Housing

- Resettlement housing started from 1950s.
- Resettlement housing was announced one of the City’s major concerns in 1998.
- Resettlement housing estates were announced primary urban renewal sites in 2000 and 2002.
- Amendments to municipal urban renewal regulations to assist the redevelopment of resettlement housing estates in 2002 (including subsidies for planning consultants, permission of loan from the renewal trust fund, 50% floor area ratio reward).
- Resettlement housing estates were designated Strategic Redevelopment Area in 2010.

5. Surrounding Area of Nan-Chi-Chang Community (history)

- Rendered from the periphery military base to the veterans’ community, and thereafter emerged the residential complex of municipal immigrants.
- Envisioned to be a steadily growing residential area.
- The essence inherited from Taipei’s contemporary history remained in the neighborhood.

The neighbourhood has emerged as a residential district from the historic perspective.

5. Surrounding Area of Nan-Chi-Chang Community (resources and infrastructure)

- Taipei Botanical Garden and Youth Park.
- The construction of MRT Wanda Line is expected to kick off by 2015. A station is planned nearby.
- Character shopping streets at the north of Youth Park.

5. The surrounding area of Nan-Chi-Chang Community

Other than the 20,628m² land occupied by 300 illegal units at the north of the study area, the rest of public lands within the study area are parks, primary schools and secondary schools.
5. The surrounding area of Nan-Chi-Chang Community

- Resettlement housing
  - Housing complexes built for the resettlement of residents due to infrastructure construction between 1955-1975.
  - There are 23 resettlement housing estates, 6 of which are adjacent to south air force base neighbourhood.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Housing No.</th>
<th>Site</th>
<th>Area (Sq.m)</th>
<th>Unit (Year)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sin 2</td>
<td>Site 13</td>
<td>4,047</td>
<td>910</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sin 3</td>
<td>Site 3</td>
<td>5,407</td>
<td>910</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sin 4</td>
<td>Site 1</td>
<td>9,964</td>
<td>1,180</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

- Surrounding area
  - South Air Force Base Neighbourhood, phase 1
  - South Air Force Base Neighbourhood, phase 2
  - South Air Force Base Neighbourhood, phase 3

5.2 Rebuilding

- Housing pattern
  - 33,566.9 square meter, 11 buildings

- Living spaces
  - Mainly 3 kinds, 26.44 - 46.3 square meter

- Structural
  - Got through the Great 921 Earthquake, some of them are in (46-year-old buildings)

- Road
  - 8-15m, part of them are occupied by vendors and night markets (6-7m).

6. Case Study

Chung-Chin Vil., Nan-Chi-Chang Community

1. Housing pattern
   - 33,566.9 square meter, 11 buildings

2. Living space
   - Mainly 3 kinds, 26.44 - 46.3 square meter
   - Lower than the legal minimum housing space level in Taipei City (92.6)

3. Structural
   - Got through the Great 921 Earthquake, some of them are in (46-year-old buildings)

4. Road
   - 8-15m, part of them are occupied by vendors and night markets (6-7m).

Socio-economical Status

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Household/Population</th>
<th>Percentage</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Population</td>
<td>6,996 (Male: 3,595, Female: 3,306)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Household</td>
<td>3,034 households (100%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Low-income Family</td>
<td>250 households (8.34%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Middle-low income</td>
<td>99 households (3.26%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Low-income Elder</td>
<td>3 households (Over 1,500 people)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elder</td>
<td>71 households (Over 22%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Single Elder</td>
<td>10 households (Over 5.72%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Handicapped</td>
<td>550 households (18.13%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Immigrants</td>
<td>Over 400 people (Over 5.72%)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Recent Community Empowerment and Cooperative Welfare Services

1. In order to solve the unsatisfied welfare demand of community people and produce chance for communication, some community empowerment strategies have been promoted.

2. These strategies are also taken as a starting point and catalyst for future urban renewal policy.

3. However, these strategies actually were proposed bottom-up and met the local demand.

1. Community Service Land

- It started from Two old building of Ministry of National Defense.

Blueprint of Community Space

Community Service Content

Care for Disadvantaged Children
Children-Service

- Children Learning Space
- Provide educational kits
- Meet the need of Grandparenting Family
- Cultural class for new immigrant
- Help for Cross-generation Communication

Food Service for Elder

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Per month</th>
<th>Total/month</th>
<th>total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2013</td>
<td>14-17</td>
<td>238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2012</td>
<td>14-24</td>
<td>225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>total</td>
<td></td>
<td>5,157</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Outcome of Community Library

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Nan-Chi-Chang Library</th>
<th>City Library</th>
<th>total</th>
<th>Visitor</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2013</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jan</td>
<td>544</td>
<td>410</td>
<td>954</td>
<td>1,233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Feb</td>
<td>311</td>
<td>248</td>
<td>559</td>
<td>924</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mar</td>
<td>748</td>
<td>681</td>
<td>1,429</td>
<td>1,339</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Apr</td>
<td>521</td>
<td>386</td>
<td>907</td>
<td>1,156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May</td>
<td>582</td>
<td>281</td>
<td>863</td>
<td>1,269</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jun</td>
<td>808</td>
<td>311</td>
<td>1,119</td>
<td>1,181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jul</td>
<td>755</td>
<td>716</td>
<td>1,471</td>
<td>1,246</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>total</td>
<td>3,936</td>
<td>3,393</td>
<td>7,329</td>
<td>10,364</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Elderly Care

- Rehabilitation Station
  Mon-Fri, am 9:00-12:00
- Health Consulting
  M-fri, 9:00-12:00
- Exercise and Health Seminar
  Fri. 8:00-11:30

Community Café Program

Funded by police department and Pioneer Foundation
(pm 3-7, every Tue and Thu)

1. Community Service Land

2. Community Food Bank

Community Café
Framework of Food Bank in Nan-Chi-Chang Community

Working Process of Food Bank

1. Find a Case
2. Review
3. Authorize the Membership (Issue the Passbook)

Working Process of Food Bank

How to get item/material?

- Volunteer Hours = Point
- Get item Pay Point
- Open Time: Wed. Day: pm2~pm6
- Point Rule: 1. Each Member gets 500 point/month. 2. Volunteer Hours can be also changed into point.

Connection

1. Outreach: Cooperate with welfare department
2. Assessment: Assess the personal need case by case

1. Platform for social welfare
2. Database for continuous service

Main User of Food Bank

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Unemployed family</th>
<th>Partly unemployed family</th>
<th>Low-income family</th>
<th>Middle-low Income family</th>
<th>Other case</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>At least 1/4 of</td>
<td>Family member are</td>
<td>Governmental data</td>
<td>Governmental data</td>
<td>Other case</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Labor force</td>
<td>unemployed and has</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>member</td>
<td>children under high school</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Working Process of Food Bank

1. District Office
2. Vill. Chief
3. Welfare department

Reviewed by JJS Society (Founded by the community), which is responsible for the Food Bank

Membership

1. Membership A: Low-income family or older family those are on the governmental list
2. Membership B: Other case authorized by JJS Society (Volunteer activity)
8. Conclusion

- Bottom-up Community empowerment is an important way to Facilitate Recent Community Planning and development, and the practical experience of Nan-Chi-Chang is also a typical and significant case.

- It’s definitely important for disadvantaged community like Nan-Chi-Chang Community to find and connect various resource to satisfy the local demand of community people and realize the target of overall community.

- Resettlement housing can be a problem as well as a chance to promote future redevelopment. The existing old buildings bring safety issues, but also keep the local Interpersonal Interaction pattern and traditional lifestyle. In another word, its historical and cultural value should also be emphasized.

- Cross-sectoral cooperation and resource input could be a solution for future development, however, the crucial problem is to build a local economical and creative system to sustain itself.
SESSION “Social Justice and the City in East Asia”

601. Benjamin J. Solomon
The Right to Occupy: An Alternative Geography of Economy

This paper locates within the two inter-related agendas of this workshop: Seeking to conceptualize elements of an alternative geography from ‘the South’ and second, the right to inhabit an economy. For the first, I argue that we must take land seriously and far beyond treating it as a passive stage set and contingent to meta forces travelling out of the ‘West’ treating the ‘East’ as a frontier. A consideration of these conceptual shifts opens up the second theme, that of inhabiting economy as an alternative geography. Here I argue that there is a fundamental shift when we see an ‘alternative’ to be constituted around the disruption of singular forms of property by diverse land tenures, and in economy by underpinning the brand to take more seriously, the ‘shanzhai’ form of economy that dominate ‘Southern’ cities. This requires patient and political ethnography along at least three realms: First around forms of territorial settlements processes beyond a language of ‘slums’ and ‘unplanned development’ to instead reveal politics of land related to its specific material and institutional processes; Second, to dis-aggregate the state and treat this as a contested space; Finally, to look closely at ways in which things are constituted, ideas flow and appropriated and re-engineered, capital is constituted, and all of these organized across space. The ‘urban’ here turns out to be inter-connected spaces. This approach counters much of the current discourse that focuses around master planning and, now, urban renewal to thwart ‘slums’ and ‘unplanned development’ to instead reveal politics of land related to its specific material and institutional reforms to reduce ‘corruption and the land mafia’, and both of these to create a viable setting for the New Economic Geography (NEG) – the last assumed to be both a goal and as a global trajectory. This reframing of Economy (rather than narrowly as ‘piracy - knockoffs’) as a realm of contested and uneven inhabitations also revisits ideas of planetary urbanization and the inevitability of a world dominated by variegated forms of neo-liberalism.

I also argue that this change in approach treats space more centrally and to see these as being inter-connected. It also opens an exciting realm of fieldwork as a generator of theory. Here, particular sites that warrant such ethnography: For instance, Tokyo’s Akihabara’s Electric City, Osaka’s Nipponbashi, Kowloon’s Mong Kok, Delhi’s Gaffar Market, Chennai’s Richie Street, Mumbai’s Lamington Road; Taipei’s Guanghua Market; The line between retail, wholesale and production blurs but leads other spaces – some separate and more hidden – the neighboring municipalities of Guangzhou, Dongguan; East and West Delhi, and North Chennai. As a research agenda, this calls for conceptual shifts to blur several types of borders: national to consider trans-national ones beyond the narrative of refugee and immigration, between identities as remains of colonial survey modalities. More specifically it disrupts binaries such as ‘informal-formal’ sector that underpin and reinforce the logic Economic Development and now the form of ‘developmentalism’ that lies disciplined within it, but also being disciplined by assumptions of the urban being framed narrowly from the policy-plan-project approach. An alternative geography of economy is then primarily a political project – and one that refuses a hegemonic realm – of treating the South as a mere market, and as passive
frontiers.
The Right to Occupy: An alternative geography of Economy

Solomon Benjamin
Dept. of Humanities and Social Sciences, IIT-M

“Social Justice and the City in East Asia”, at the 7th East Asian Regional Conference in Alternative Geography (EARCAG)


Three interconnected realms:

CONCEPTUAL REALM 1: Take land seriously as an “Acting Territory”, rather than assuming this to be a passive stage set, contingent to Meta forces travelling out of the ‘west’ treating the ‘East’ as a frontier; Land tenure and real estate Surpluses in the ‘Neighbourhood as Factory’ (Benjamin 1996): Territory beyond Plans and cartographic logics where borders can also be ‘Thresholds’

CONCEPTUAL REALM 2: THE POROUS BUREACRACY as a ‘claiming’ force / Social field’ (Monique Nuijten) / Legal & Institutional Pluralism’s Non-Compliant Semi Autonomous Social Field” (Sally Falk Moore, Omar Razzaz; Occupancy Urbanism (Benjamin 2008; 2014): To dis-aggregate the state as a realm of practiced assemblages

Does the ‘Urban’ / City and its Logic disappear when we adopt an exclusive discussion of the SEZ and Meta? Srirperumbudur near Chennai.

THE WORLD BANK

Scale Economies and Cities

Sriperumbudur as a SEZ: ‘suburb’/ satellite to de-congest/urban periphery of Chennai as a site potential to be the Shenzhen of India

-- if only slums and unplanned growth can be controlled, and the land mafia reigned in!

Three interconnected realms (continued)

CONCEPTUAL REALM 3: Occupying Economy constituted around the disruption of singular forms of property in ‘brand’ via what’s usually termed as the ‘Shanzhai’ economy (slightly better than Piracy/ copy culture/ earlier termed as Informal Sector)

These increasingly dominate ‘Southern’ cities. Perhaps we focus on the process of re-engineering, re-constitution. That now take on distinctive transnationals without their space being ‘local’... (CNRS workshop on “Hi-tech-Low tech, the Shock of the Old” in Pondicherry (2010, 2012 and Paris 2013...).

THE PROGRESSIVE RESPONSE

“INDIA’S SHENZHEN” - A MIRACLE
CRITICAL REFLECTIONS ON NEW ECONOMIC GEOGRAPHY, WITH EMPIRICAL EVIDENCE FROM PERI-URBAN CHENNAI

SEBASTIAN HOMER AND HANS-GEORG BOHLE

With 3 figures, 4 tables, and 5 photos

Received 18 September 2012; Accepted 16 November 2012

Summary: Building on arguments from New Economic Geography (the World Bank’s 2009 World Development Report “Reinventing Economic Geography”) re-examined the predominant policy debates on agglomeration processes. The Report argues that global scale, production will have to be concentrated in a few mega-urban core regions, Segregated – “India’s Shenzhen” – a small town in peri-urban Chennai, is highlighted as a successful example. This example is empirically related in this paper to recent ideas of New Economic Geography, as applied in the Report, to neglect question of inclusive development and access to economic opportunities and economises services. In a first section, the meaning of the Report is outlined, beyond, the actual formation of a new industrial landscape in peri urban Chennai is presented. In a third section, we analyse which holds out by the perspective of the Report: land issues, labour markets and a perspective of access and inclusive development. A fourth part reflects the implications that our evidence for urbanisation trends and policies, in general, and for inclusive development, in particular.
Let's for a moment, put aside our usual imagination of “G”lobalized “E”conomies set against the locality of “p”olitics. Where we subject land to being “contingent”, non-planned areas as “Slums”, and the other economy as an ‘Informal Sector’!

Let's move away from “Resistance” when it mirrors what it seeks to resist, and Social Movements that remain disciplined and contingent (basically reduced to getting some chicken feed from the inevitability of ‘Economic Development’).

LANDSCAPES OF A CONCEPTUAL ALTERNATIVE... (AND A RADICAL SPACE)

Re-engineering: Disrupting singular forms of property in patenting..
Not just ’repair’ but Toil and “Innovation”! ... And a deep fear of the ‘creative class’

Why the representation of these spaces outside the usual academia are relevant...

When Seoul’s Flying Cities Urbanists meet Michael Taussig.. And some films...

POROUS BORDERS... Romila Thapar’s Control over the Empire’s “Margin” / Territory:
Remains problematic, unruly, (perhaps ‘Hydra-like’ (?): The fear of ‘Guilds’, Corrupt traders...)

Displacing the Centre-Periphery perspective:
Thinking ‘CONNECTIONS’ beyond maps to specific places as Spaces: Gaffar market not Delhi; National Market not Bangalore; ‘Burma Bazar’ not Chennai, Lamington Road not Mumbai...
And Trans-nationally ... Tokyo’s Akihabara’s Electric City; Osaka’s Nipponbashi, Kowloon’s Mong kok; Taipei’s Guanghua Market; ... And many more...

The inherent opacity and fluidity in what is termed as ‘the Brand’..

Landslides of Transformation: Is ‘Urbanization’ fearful to large capital due to its erosion?

ETHNOGRAPHIC METHODS OF “INTERCONNECTED” SPACES that seek to explore in materiality and politics of the process (not ‘local’ and cute’ case studies)

But rather: Where the line between retail, wholesale and production blurs but leads us to consider other uncertain spaces: The “neighboring” municipalities of Guangzhou, Dongguan; East and West Delhi as a false “centre and periphery”?

Some spaces more hidden: Richie Street upper floor factory-repair shops; Chennai Port as a space of re-constitution of ‘China Goods
LANDSCAPES OF A CONCEPTUAL ALTERNATIVE... (AND A RADICAL SPACE) ..But for that, we will have to re-think our ideas of: complex un-resolved, illegible and necessarily opaque land tenures:

- messy politics that seems steeped in “patron clientalism” shaped by ‘land mafias’ and corrupt local politicians and administrations...
- Economies of the masses termed in binaries ‘Informal Sector’ / Piracy/ Copy Culture/ Shanzhai.
- Territories being contained as ‘local’ place contingent on ‘the’ global economy.
- The Plan and Policy operate on the inevitability of resolved Property – in land, and in Economy via the Brand...

Mega Territories: Planners’ dreams? Global / World city experts milestones?

Occupancy Urbanism is not a normative aspiration but a heuristic lens to spatialize contestations of power

Policy and Programs as “Police” (JR) ? .. Is this to promote “Economic Development” or is this a reaction to the Fear of ‘unplanned’ growth, as it erodes Capital within the commodity process (JB)

Reject the necessarily closure of politics via the dystopia of ‘Blade runner’... and take more seriously the Korean excitements... ‘Attack the Gas Station’ and ‘Insadong Scandal’....
**Initial stages of urbanization**

**Middle stages of urbanization**

**Factories and Workshops**

Residences including a rental market

---

**Settling land politicizes via the “Porous Bureaucracy”**

Arkavathy Layout final notification

---

**The Porous Bureaucracy**

(to access information) and

**Politics by Stealth**

(to subvert Master Planning...)

9. The FIAPEC penetrates the Delhi technical agencies through elected politicians. Letter from Sri H.K.L. Bhagat, then member of the Lower House of Parliament, to the Minister for Works and Housing, instrumental in diverting a road, proposed in the Master Plan, that would have cut through an unauthorized colony.

---

**Diverse land tenures shape small firms trade and manufacturing’s inter-connected geographies:**

- ‘Entry’ costs and incremental improvements
- Diverse tenures rework real estate surpluses into tenants -- not just ‘land owners’.

The **Porous Bureaucracy** essential to rework and appropriate/ politicize regulations on land use, and access to power...

An economy that disrupts notions of ‘the inventor’ since products are co-constituted and now in a trans-national way – India and China

---

**Local Commercial Area**

**Urban Village**

**Household Industry**

**AD-HOC Registration**

- Local Commercial Area authorized by the Authority, Municipal Corporation of Delhi, Ministry of the Environment, Ministry of Urban Development, Ministry of Industry
- Power load restriction to 20 HP and nos. of workers upto 10
- Expandable license
- No license needed inside the ‘Lal dora’
- Village settled 1KW power allowed up to 15-20 HP
- Maximum ceiling of power is 40 hp, increased to 70-80 HP in 1982-83, and 100-120 HP under Ad-hoc certificate policy of 1990-91
- License is non-renewable or expandable
- No change of trade allowed no passing of operations to another trade
- Location not allowed adjacent to any medical clinics
- Only entrepreneurs operating from dwelling unit.
- License granted to listed 38 trade groups of D.F.C list.
- Permissible on all floors except basement.
- Enterprise should not be more than 300 Sq. ft area.
- Grant of permission only on Ground Floor.
- License is non-renewable or expandable

---

**Capital Accumulation lies disrupted by diverse tenure forms... in property and in economy via re-engineering...**

**Economic** Setting predicated on diverse often opaque land tenures due to this reworking of surpluses...
Mega Territorialisations confronts opaque and illegible urbanisms that disrupt singular forms of property…

Civil Society led ‘Reforms’ and Ethnography via the native informant...

DoTRUSST
Dept of Transformation of Urban Survey & Settlement through Technology

- Legal Mandate
- Expertise of UD or S&I (State govt discretion)
- Requisite resources
- Create and maintain the urban cadastre system with spatial and non-spatial records

A radical Economy as Opaque but also necessarily set within an ‘imperfect’ City

The unresolved and clued contest points to an conceptual understanding of the (‘imperfect’) city:

A close consideration of the material practices within a framework of the ‘openness’ of space (Massey 2005);

The city constituted of everyday practices is not just ‘informal’, but serves as an opening into substantive political and economic space (the reworking of property in artifact (not commodity) and diverse land tenures

‘Imperfect’ : From Hito Steyerl’s In defense of the poor image (E-Flux Journal # 10, Nov. 2009) and Garcia Espinosa’s idea that revolutionary cinema must be imperfect -- A critique of ‘Expert Knowledge’

The ‘Opaque City’

- Intensely active political spaces are necessarily illegibly, fluid and necessarily indeterminate (legibility is also ‘created’)
- Not all with logic of ‘resistance’
- Materialized in complex and unpredictable politics around diverse and overlapping claims to land

Swati Romananthan
27 Nov, 2010

FURTHER ELABOURATION ON CONCEPTUAL MOVES TOWARDS AN ALTERNATIVE AND CRITICAL GEOGRAPHY OF ECONOMY … ELEMENTS..
**The ‘Opaque City’**

A progressive conceptualization needs to move beyond the frame of developmentalism where the city forms empty container contingent to meta-economic and political forces.

When territoriality is taken more seriously, cities are constituted by multiple logics, and temporalities: Following Jacques Racherie, Doreen Massey, and Judith Butler, a vital constituent of city life as a politicized sphere.

The ‘porous bureaucracy’ as an operational realm. In times when ‘the law’ / Policy / the Plan are elite captured, it points usefully to a stealth like political sphere.

**POLITICAL CLOSURE**

- Missing this political realm locates a narrative constituted by: vote bank politics/ Duplicity-Faking-Counterfeit/ political clientalism/ land mafia/political violence via 'infra power';
- It also reduces Economy to an 'Informal Sector';
- It also reinforces corporate influence and lobbying for the competitive city -- sought to be tamed by 'participatory planning and proper consultations for 'inclusive planning and governance'.

**POLITICAL CLOSURE II**

Missing this locates a narrative of economy within: "The Informal Sector -- illegal - marginalized and exploitative set against the inevitability of modernity's mega globally competitive futures";

Another related narrative is that of the 'rights to livelihoods via 'hawking' zones! Cultures of piracy; and ultimately anxieties of repressed and incomplete modernity
Hong Kong is, by any standard, a prosperous city. Yet she is also an urban society of social injustice, with a large amount of people failing to obtain their appropriate wages or rewards to fend for themselves, and, more seriously, having no right to produce and appropriate their urban space. It is argued that there is a land (re)development regime, which was the colonial product of promoting consumer utilitarianism and of reproducing colonial socio-political order. The former prioritized exchange value in all walks of life, whereas the latter was a kind of technocratic functionalism, increasing land supply against constant challenges from the rurality-cum-'sovereignty' social forces and, conversely, reducing desires and delights by programmed satisfaction of the number of dwelling units. The two have combined to operationalize the concept of ‘people’ in urban development, which in turn informs the minimal number of residential units both in the private sector and in public housing at any time. This process gets concretized at the district level, producing the high-density built environment and the associated spatial practices. Lately, it is all embedded with redevelopment-configured urban activity rhythms, resulting in spatial (in)justice for many.

To elaborate, this study focuses on high-density living in the poverty-ridden district of Sham Shui Po. This is to be achieved by documenting how a number of households, who were discriminated by the unjust social processes of immigration, housing allocation, job search, etc., have been living their everyday life in such a high-density environment. In turn, encountering in such an environment aggravates their injustice, perpetuating the land (re)development regime.

It is the objective of this study of the production of space and everyday life in a high-density environment to challenge the urban studies literature. The latter used to ignore any discussion on high-density development. Although research in the West has recently started to address the issue of social justice, there is still a paucity of similar discussion on the issue of high-density environment. It is hoped that one may construct a better informed urban studies against the backdrop of Hong Kong, which is renowned for her high density development.
High-density Development in Hong Kong and its Spatiality of (In)justice

Wing-Shing TANG
Department of Geography
Hong Kong Baptist University

Joanna Wai Ying LEE
Department of Geography and Resource Management
The Chinese University of Hong Kong

Alan Smart
Department of Anthropology
University of Calgary

Outline
• The problematique of high-density
• Interrogating critical analyses
• A spatial story approach to high-density
• Spatiality of (In)justice of the Land (Re)development regime in Hong Kong
• Summary

The Problematique of High-density
• understandings about Hong Kong
  Δ as a thing
  Δ as a spatial container
  Δ influenced by western urban studies and planning

• the town planning movement
  Δ social question became discrete social issues
  Δ social issues improved by physical design
  Δ high-density means overcrowding
  Δ endangers public health, leading to anti-urbanism
  Δ more recently, compact city argument

Interrogating Critical Analyses
• Lefebvre
  Δ the 3-level analysis
  Δ cannot handle many processes
Δ the messier relational processes with varying spatial reaches
Δ the social justice argument of collective production ¼ individual appropriation is based on a particular land ownership pattern

- Dikeç’s spatial dialectics of injustice
  Δ processes produce and reproduce injustice
  Δ the spatiality of injustice – injustice in space
  Δ different processes for high-density development
  Δ requires a different conceptualisation of high-density as a social process and its concomitant social justice issues

A spatial story approach
- the Chinese philosophy – continuity through change
  Δ the construction of multiple and inter-related temporal/spatiality
  Δ not a pattern, but inter-connected processes
  Δ not restricted to the territory of cities, but related to elsewhere
  Δ not on variables, but the process of historical geography around the frame of the state, people and land
  Δ in the form of tempo-spatial story
British colonialism

Lord Frederick Lugard, the architect of British colonial rule and Governor, 1907-12

"...the "grave responsibility of ... 'bring forth' to a higher plane ... the backward races" (Moore, 2005: 13)

natures and natives to be managed into a European-inflicted spatiality

Spatiality of (In)justice of the Land (Re)development Regime in Hong Kong

- forces configuring the development of people and space
- development in stages over space
- the requirement of self-dependence on finance had forced the Government to heavily rely on land revenues
- proclaimed all land on Hong Kong Island & Kowloon Peninsula Crown-owned, and lease for, e.g., 75-years
- negotiated land in the New Territories by introducing block Crown lease until 1997
- concentrated development on selected spot to maximise revenues while minimising expenses
Multiple interwoven land relations

Δ more interested in development elsewhere, at least at the very beginning of colonisation

Alexander Grantham, Governor 1947-57:

"The fundamental political problem of the British Colony of Hong Kong is its relationship with China and not the advancement to self-government and independence as is the case with most British colonies" (Grantham, 1965: 105)

"...our policy in Hong Kong was neither to provoke nor to appease [China]." (169)

- intervention with the intention of moulding the 'people'

• critical moments in development
  
  Δ land auctioned even before the Treaty of Nanking was signed in 1842
  
  Δ in 1911, when China received a big push in 'modern' development
  
  Δ in 1949, when mainland China was taken over by PRC, and when the city received a big influx of people, replacing the entrepôt trade by the renowned export-led industrialisation
  
  Δ since the late 1960s, when the rate of profit began to fall, leading to the financialisation of land
  
  Δ the returning of Hong Kong to China in 1997

• spatial outcomes
  
  Δ resistances in the NT, resisting outright land dispossession in the countryside
  
  Δ development concentrated on selected spots in the 'urban areas'
  
  Δ high-rise, high-density development
  
  • ‘genealogy’ of the ‘people’
  
  Δ construction of de jure landholders and ‘indigenous’ people
  
  Δ de jure public housing families
  
  Δ de jure private owners
  
  Δ de facto private market tenants

• ignoring the working class’ right to the city
  
  Δ the tenurial status
  
  Δ the poor imagined as causal agent of decline
  
  Δ a transient population with no local attachment
  
  Δ the interests of their community ignored
  
  Δ displacement marks improvement
  
  Δ negotiation equal greediness and heavy reliance on the Hong Kong Government
Summary

• high-density is seen as a process
• it is a process that produces and reproduces injustice
• a spatial story approach to elaborate the spatiality of (in)justice involved
• the spatiality of (in)justice of the land (re)development regime
• it is the under-class who is badly hurt by this spatiality
• the regime is perpetuated over time
603. Li-Yu Hsu

Passage to Modern Childhood: Walkway for Kids Shapes the Middle Class Community in Taipei

This paper is intended to rethink the role of kids to the urbanism democracy. In the last 10 years, the walkway project in Taipei has affected the exchange value of the apartments built in the 1960s. There is a critical issue of making an urban ‘public’ by capitalizing the rule of time and space. The matter of the ‘public’ would be reflected through the critique of everyday life, especially the playtime. Through the work-leisure discipline, we are daily scheduled and educated to become self-conscious to our bodies in the modern world, similar to kids. I would like to review the planning of school walkway to redevelop modern communities in corporation with the Construction and Planning Agency and Ministry of the Interior, Ministry of Education, elementary schools and their communities in Taiwan since 2003. The walkway project starts the political intervention of neighborhood life by releasing the edge of the school to the urban function, remodeling the one way street to the community, and re-controlling the order of ‘public’ space. In the other words, the capitalism of kids’ grounds affects the geographic identity and difference to the right to inhabit. Through the kids’ city promenade, it is observed that the walkway shapes the politics of social groups in the neighborhood and is persuaded to become a progressive gentrification to satisfy the profit of the middle class community in the city. At the end, I would like to express the neighborhood’s disappearance through the movie Yi Yi (Edward Yang, 2000) which represents a middle class family living in Taipei. In the movie, the broken urban experience is implied to the struggle of childhood. It’s like the class struggle from the walkway project. The social group of kids has been grounded in the environment to represent the rich and its power on urbanism, until they pass.
Urban redevelopment, Fictitious Commodification and Double Movement: Exploring the Confliction in the “Urban Renewal, Taipei Style”

This paper aims to explore the historical constructions and spatial confliction in Taipei’s urban redevelopment regime from the perspective of fictitious capital and double movement. We found that the redevelopment regime has created a fictitious commodity system based on the land’s floor area ratio (FAR) as a leverage to facilitate real estate investment. Furthermore, we argue that exploiting the surplus plot value in the system is the key issue for the neoliberalizing urban redevelopment in Taiwan. However, in achieving the profit rate and efficiency, we found the regime lacking the required institutional embeddedness and accountability for governing the self-regulated urban renewal, which resulted in the mandatory financialization of homestead during the process. As a result, a new wave of urban social movements is upraising to protest against the redevelopment regime. In this paper we illustrate the tensions internal to this renewal system and argue that the urban movement of social self-protection is taking place to bring the financializing urbanism back to the societal embeddedness.
Urban redevelopment, fictitious commodification and double movement: Exploring the confliction of the “Urban Renewal, Taipei Style

Daniel You-Ren Yang, Associate Professor
Dept. of Sociology, Tunghai University, Taiwan

7th East Asian Regional Conference in Alternative Geography
Osaka, 2014.7.25

Under the new urban renewal regulation, from 1998 to 2013, Taipei city government has approved 179 proposals for urban renewal, amounts to 50.61 hectares of land.

Among which 8147 original households were resettled and 20550 new housing units were provided.

In 2012 march, social movement upraised to protest against the redevelopment through the explosive anti-eviction movement of the Wang Family.

Noticeable, this is the first mobilization in Taiwan to protest against the eviction of “quantitatively one” household.

This paper aims to explore the institutional constructions and spatial confliction of Taipei’s urban redevelopment regime built upon the FAR governance from the perspective of David Harvey’s “fictitious capital” and Karl Polanyi’s “fictitious commodity”.

The location of the renewal units in Taipei city

Research questions

- How to understand the confliction of the urban renewal?
- How does the “financialization” affect the urban redevelopment? What’s the role played by the government?
- How the non-financial activities and social relations have been transformed?

In Taipei, we observed the tensional double movement

- The financialization of the “floor area ratio” (FAR, building bulk ratio, plot ratio)
- Mandatory financialization of the homestead
- New form of urban movement
- Universal rights struggle

Outline

- Introduction, problematic
- Conceptualization: FAR’s fictitious commodification
- Basic argument: Financializing urbanism through the FAR’s fictitious commodification
- Empirical study of the urban renewal
  i.) historical transformation of the FAR system
  ii.) The operation of the urban renewal system
  iii.) The consequence: hyper-commodification of space
  iv.) The resistance: social movement and rights struggle
- Concluding remarks: Multiple internal tensions

The FAR’s fictitious commodification

- The historical process, intention and force of transforming the floor area ratio from the “building bulk control” function to the fictitious commodity and fictitious capital possessed with the transferability, financial credibility and asset liquidity.

=> i.) Total FAR control; ii.) FAR transfer: Transferable development right, TDR; iii.) FAR bonus; iv.) Floor area bank

=> creating a new property rights market, an virtual currency

The urban regime could release the “quasi-municipal bond” through assigning FAR bonus and even sell the floor area directly to the developers to promote the urban redevelopment=> spatial currency, coining rights
FINANCIALIZING URBANISM THROUGH THE FAR’S FICTITIOUS COMMODIFICATION

The purpose
- To create new circuit of capital circulation, attract surplus capital to re-invest in urban development=>accumulation
- To deal with the problems of providing infrastructure facilities and public services=>reproduction
- To retain the dominance over the production of urban space=>hegemony

HISTORICAL TRANSFORMATION OF THE FAR SYSTEM

1. Building bulk ratio
- Total FAR control: set up the “playing ground”=>FAR became scarce and precious
  - The building bulk control in Taipei’s zoning system in 1983
  - The whole city under the total floor area ratio control in 1993.

2. Transferable development rights (TDR)
- The state institutionalized the TDR as a instrument to compensate the land owner
- Expanded the TDR’s target to the private infrastructure reservation land acquisition in 1999.
- The government lacked the capacity to protect the historical building in 1980’s.
- The establishment of the state’s “floor area bank (FAB)” in 2014: selling the FA to the developers directly.

3. FAR bonus: toward the capitalist “rate of return”
- Assigning the FAR bonus for the self-designated urban renewal unit in 1999
- Introducing the “rights conversion” system (権利変換, 【けんりへんかん】) from Japan: Mandatory joint-development between the land owners and the developers in Taiwan’s context
- The land-based “rights value” of the original stakeholders became the calculation base for the redistribution of the property after the redevelopment =>the tenant’s rights were excluded
- The state provides a variety of FAR bonus as the incentive to attract investment
- Working with other financial instrument to launch the redevelopment

The logic of “rights conversion” (権利変換)
- Land owners of the renewal unit submit their lands, the developer provider capital to cover commonly shared costs (for construction, design, compensation, management etc.).
- The land owners and the developer will then receive their respective shares of the floor areas and land (or in form of cash) in the renewed unit when the project is done, in proportion to what the formers and the later have “contributed” in the process
=>According to the evaluation made by the property appraisers hired by the developer.

The process
- Creating the monetary value of FAR, as the consideration other than cash for compensating the landlords of the historical site and infrastructure reservation land
- Integrating and reorganizing the FAR value with the civil private property rights system through “Rights transfer(權利交換) and FAR bonus in the urban renewal system
- Through the FAR governance, the local governments take control of the coining rights of spatial currency to issue quasi-municipal bonds, and to expand its scope of circulation
- Articulating with real estate financial instrument (e.g., REITs) and further the broader financial world (e.g., open the insurance company’s investment in FA, urban renewal investment trust)

THE OPERATION OF THE URBAN RENEWAL SYSTEM

- The city beautiful movement (holding the global events, e.g., Deaflympics in 2009, World Floral Expo in 2010)
- Indiscriminate FAR bonus release
- The “rights conversion” institution: from the private contracts to the public law intervened behavior
- Small area renewal unit (above 2000 square meter, even smaller)
- Flexible self-designation of the renewal unit (by the land owner, developer)
- Agree percentage doesn’t have to be 100% (2/3 of owners’ number, 3/4 of area)
- The article of forced demolition (under 15 household, conducted on the project that is private development in nature)
- The ignorance of citizen participation
- Urban renewal as a self-regulated market process under the state’s intervention
The Consequence of the Renewal

- The rising of housing price
- The supreme profit oriented renewal location
- Land enclosure movement dominated by the developer
- The abuse of the FAR bonus: corrected by the Control Yuan in 2010
- Disputes, conflicts and suit between the stakeholders (land owners, house owners, other rights owners, developers, tenants) and the government
- Social movements
- Gentrification: luxurious condominium development

The Resistance: Social Movement and Rights Struggle

- The anti-eviction movement of the Wang family
- The household enclosed in the privately designated renewal unit appealed for dividing their houses from the project.

Agree: 91.5%
Disagree: 8.5%

Agree: 57%
Disagree: 43%

"Floating majority voting": the falsification of the nail households' small proportion
- Mandatory financialization of the homestead: to participate the game of speculation or raise the bargain price to make the developer shrink back?
- Distorted as the nail household asking for more money: violator of the other 36 households' "collective" (quantitatively private) rights => neighbor against neighbor

New urban movement group: Taiwan Alliance for Victims of Urban Renewal (TAVUR), organizing the small owners
- The social capital of the urban movement in Taiwan: articulate the militant particularism with the broader counter-movement (e.g., farmland expropriation issue)

- The first mobilization in Taiwan to protest against the eviction of "quantitatively one" household in 2012 March.
- Homestead politics rising
- Against exchange value: the homestead not for sale
- Universal rights clamming
- The activists claimed “the demolition unconstitutional”: Did not shy away from the “universal rights” discourse
- “Inconsistent with the constitutional due process”: in 2013, the Justices of the Constitutional Court declared “Urban Renewal Act” unconstitutional certain provisions
- Financial Supervisory Commission stopped the Land Bank of Taiwan to raise the urban renewal investment trust fund in 2012.5.: de-leverage?

Concluding Remarks: Financialized Urban Renewal and Multiple Internal Tensions

- The pro-growth regime created the fictitious FAR property system through the FAR transfer/bonus as the leverage to facilitate the real estate investment in urban renewal.
- In achieving the profit rate and efficiency, the redevelopment regime is lacking in the institutional embeddedness and accountability for governing the FAR’s financialization and self-regulated urban renewal, resulted in the mandatory financialization of homestead and the community broke off during the process.
- The counter movement of social self-protection is taking place, unfolded in the new anti-eviction movement.
Thank you very much for the attention.
Comment and suggestion are very welcome.
It is easy to presume that there are homogenous residents living in a community. Homogeneous residents mean that they share the ethos of the community and intend to involve, based on their interest in community issues. Residents having such ethos could contribute to shaping livable places, even in the process of frenzied urban development. In reality, however, only limited numbers of residents can be homogeneous, which means that residents’ interest would be diverse and the number of resident involved in community issues could be limited.

In order to look into the diverse characteristics of a community and deal with who are not (and less) included within the boundaries of a community, this paper deals with a community called Ansim which is located in the outskirts of Daegu city, South Korea. Ansim is known as a place in which resident-led community management is becoming more significant.

By surveying about 400 residents in the area, this paper accounts for who the residents are and how differently they are aware of their self-esteem, sense of belonging in the community and intention to involve.

This paper then explores how the community character of individual resident as a ground of social capital can be influenced by their income, age, housing tenure status, housing type and so on. This can make us understand that some groups could be more excluded than others in a community. This paper aims to elucidate that the community ethos cannot be homogenous in a community and help us to understand the possibilities and limitations of communities.
How to Lower the Threshold of Urban Community

29 EABCA in Osaka
28th July 2014
Young A Lee
Daegu University, Korea

Background

- Urban community in urban regeneration and social economy (social enterprises, village enterprises, cooperatives etc.)
- ‘Urban community’ is highlighted as an antithesis of inequality and competition in capitalist society
- Practical approach on urban community rather than the virtues of community or best practices

Research Questions

- What is urban community in Korean context?
- Who are the residents included in an urban community?
- In what ways are urban community groups conducive to social cohesion?

Ideas of Urban Community

Character: Sense of solidarity
Value: Public norm (goodness, justice)
Practice: Participation
Space for face-to-face contact

Ideas of Urban Community

- Why does neighbourhood or community as space matter?
  - people can get stability and their own identity throughout living in their community area. (B. Choi, 2006)
  - Movement on housing (tenant movement), environment, economy (cooperatives), welfare (afterschool club for low income class), etc.

Limitations and Issues

- For cohesive and open society, people underprivileged and having less social connection should be more considered.
  - public norm as value

Outlines of Ansim Area

One of the typical outskirts influenced by industrialisation, urbanisation and suburbanisation of large cities since the 1960s.
Outlines of Ansim Area

- 1960s~1970s: industrial facilities and infrastructures like warehouses, logistics centres and Airports were located to support the economic growth of the city → environmental pollution on dust and noise → environmental movement
- 2000s: several new towns and Daegu Innovative City were built → Mixed land use of new, well-provided apartments, old houses and industrial facilities

View of Ansim Area

Community Group List

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Main activities</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Gongter (co-op on housing)</td>
<td>Shared housing construction and lease</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dandongge (traditional private fund)</td>
<td>Small credit loan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tang-oyagi (liability co-op)</td>
<td>Supermarket providing healthy food</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dongbang (Social co-op)</td>
<td>Providing school meals / selling lunch boxes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Organising community festivals</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Danggi (co-op on after school)</td>
<td>After school care</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Big Hands (social co-op)</td>
<td>Social care / AIDS prevention education</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarin-oyagi (village enterprise)</td>
<td>Café with employing disabled people</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arti (community library for children)</td>
<td>Library with 35 residents’ volunteering</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Analbuda, Jongt (second hand market)</td>
<td>Second-hand market one a month</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hansaeng (social welfare foundation)</td>
<td>Nursery for integrated education</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Handokhan Ertini Gongbubang (community centre for social housing)</td>
<td>After school class, community library, liberal arts class in social housing complex</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Popular Groups

- More popular: they work on everyday life issues closely related to the residents’ demand
- Less popular: target groups and issues are rather specific.

Individual level

<socioeconomic features and participation>

- ‘Social experience’ and ‘social approval’ influence participation (occupation).
- Participation could be class-oriented (level of education and income).

Community Level

<residence features and participation>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>More</th>
<th>Less</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Housing ownership (79.1)</td>
<td>Tenure Choice $\chi^2=4.694$ (df=2, p&lt;.1)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Apartment (80.9)</td>
<td>Housing Type $\chi^2=7.270$ (df=2, p&lt;.05)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2~3 years (86.0)</td>
<td>Residence Period (no statistical significance)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Community Level

**<social relation and participation>**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Social Activities with neighbours</th>
<th>Yes, I have persons</th>
<th>%</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I phone or text everyday with them.</td>
<td>344</td>
<td>86.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I take care of their family events.</td>
<td>333</td>
<td>83.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I spend time with them doing small things like shopping and having coffee time together.</td>
<td>330</td>
<td>82.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I can tolerate their fault if it is not fatal.</td>
<td>329</td>
<td>82.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I work with them in order to solve the community’s problems.</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>75.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I can show my view points on political, economic and social issues and discuss about them with my neighbours.</td>
<td>286</td>
<td>71.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I can change my creed, attitude and thoughts taking their advice.</td>
<td>247</td>
<td>63.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I can lend or borrow money to them.</td>
<td>210</td>
<td>52.9</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Community Level: social relation and participation**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Total 400</th>
<th>Mean 4.13</th>
<th>SD 3.49</th>
<th>F value</th>
<th>Scheffe</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Taking care of family events</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>3.10</td>
<td>2.88</td>
<td>F=3.637**</td>
<td>a=d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1-2</td>
<td>129</td>
<td>4.53</td>
<td>3.39</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3-5</td>
<td>104</td>
<td>4.80</td>
<td>3.75</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6+</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>4.66</td>
<td>3.57</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>4.13</td>
<td>3.49</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Doing small things</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>2.90</td>
<td>3.33</td>
<td>F=7.753***</td>
<td>a,c,d,b&lt;d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1-2</td>
<td>132</td>
<td>4.03</td>
<td>3.27</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3-5</td>
<td>152</td>
<td>4.31</td>
<td>3.39</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6+</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>5.87</td>
<td>3.93</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>4.13</td>
<td>3.49</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phoning and Texting</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>2.56</td>
<td>3.22</td>
<td>F=5.984**</td>
<td>a,b,c,d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1-2</td>
<td>164</td>
<td>4.18</td>
<td>3.29</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3-5</td>
<td>120</td>
<td>4.27</td>
<td>3.55</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6+</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>5.33</td>
<td>3.72</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>4.13</td>
<td>3.49</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Community Level: social relation and participation**

- No difference of participation between those who have more than 6 neighbours and others having 1+ in all the cases of social activities
- Significant difference of participation between having none and having 1+
- If there is only one neighbour they do even small things together, their opportunity to access information and the possibility of their participation in community activities increase.

**Community Level: social relation and participation**

- Correlation between participation and the sense of community such as pride, belongingness, stability and ownership mind of their community
- No significantly correlated between participation and the sense of community

**Concluding Remarks**

- Soft solidarity: ‘Do small things together.’
- Careful consideration on common interests: ‘Try to include diverse community issues as long as they are your neighbour’s concern and not harmful to others.’
Mankah, the core of Wanhua District, is the earliest developed area by Han people in Taipei. The place is featured by its rich heritages and strong social ties. However, the high concentration of vulnerable groups, including low income households, homeless people, elderly and migrant spouses, is posing challenges for local development.

Two approaches, market-led urban renewal and government-led cultural regeneration have been dominating the urban development in the past decade in the Wanhua District. While the former often destroys the spatial fabrics and becomes disconnected to local society, the latter tends to be trapped in particular interpretations of local society. This research would like to go beyond the above two models and explore the actions by local communities and civil groups on inclusive and integrated policies of housing, welfare, economy and identity.
Urban Regeneration and Activism in Wanhua District in Taipei

Liling Huang
Graduate Institute of Building and Planning
National Taiwan University

Wanhua District: Concentration of vulnerable population
Among the 12 Districts in Taipei, Wanhua has
- Highest density of aboriginal people, elderly people
- Highest rate of marriage, divorce, and cross-boarder marriage (24.16%), but lowest rate of living with spouse
- Highest birth rate and death rate, lowest natural increase in population
- Highest rate of households living on the with Social Assistance Subsidy

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>行政區別</th>
<th>人口密度</th>
<th>老化指數</th>
<th>65 歲以上</th>
<th>獨居率</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>縣市</td>
<td>9,660</td>
<td>79.13</td>
<td>12.31</td>
<td>575.72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>台北市</td>
<td>22,621</td>
<td>75.24</td>
<td>12.70</td>
<td>592.04</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>新北市</td>
<td>20,321</td>
<td>82.07</td>
<td>13.06</td>
<td>587.77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>高雄市</td>
<td>27,621</td>
<td>88.76</td>
<td>14.31</td>
<td>545.51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>中山區</td>
<td>15,005</td>
<td>82.67</td>
<td>12.69</td>
<td>578.06</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>桃園區</td>
<td>50,946</td>
<td>77.64</td>
<td>13.72</td>
<td>630.35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>新北市</td>
<td>51,904</td>
<td>82.80</td>
<td>13.77</td>
<td>712.18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>高雄市</td>
<td>21,504</td>
<td>118.78</td>
<td>15.03</td>
<td>784.68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>臺南市</td>
<td>8,306</td>
<td>66.89</td>
<td>11.24</td>
<td>530.39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>新北市</td>
<td>5,204</td>
<td>71.83</td>
<td>10.59</td>
<td>533.24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>高雄市</td>
<td>8,449</td>
<td>80.03</td>
<td>8.26</td>
<td>444.45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>臺北市</td>
<td>4,587</td>
<td>80.47</td>
<td>11.53</td>
<td>576.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>臺北市</td>
<td>4,395</td>
<td>71.64</td>
<td>11.24</td>
<td>615.13</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The change of low income family receiving social assistance subsidy from 1994 to 2009 (comparison between Hsin-Yi and Wanhua District)

Uneven Development within the city
- Rundown area made not by a natural process, but overtime discriminated policies over public investment in the inner city area
- Urban development focusing on the east area of Taipei since the 1970s
- Provision of infrastructures (road, urban parks, cultural facilities, hospitals, schools, government agencies…)

Wanhua District
- A district with continuous differentiation
- Area of concentrating of facilities with ‘eternity effect’. They demanding good and innovative management
- Neighborhoods with mixed land-uses used to show advantages in global and local economy (such as garments, printing industry…) but have encountered problems due to economic transition.

Wanhua South used to be an area demonstrating the modern housing policy
Changed and unchanged

- In the past two decades, quality of public spaces was improved and cultural identity enhanced by community participation
- But the area is losing its economic vitality due to the absence of effective economic policies for creating jobs
- Strong imbalance in government provision of cultural facilities
- In terms of population, still losing young generation and middle class

Recent inputs from Government-led Regeneration: ‘Preserving Bo-Pi-liao’

Lessons learned from the B.P.L historical preservation

Public rental housing

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>项目</th>
<th>公寓型</th>
<th>單身型</th>
<th>合計</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>间数</td>
<td>378间</td>
<td>184间</td>
<td>562间</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>联络设备</td>
<td>499间</td>
<td>6间</td>
<td>505间</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>高级装修</td>
<td>40%</td>
<td>6%</td>
<td>46%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Public investment:
I. Public rental housing experimental scheme -> new approach of design
II. Urban Regeneration Station addressing local demands
- Collaboration among activists: community planners, local historians, artists
  -> bridging the old and new cultures
- Programs by Community College
  -> bringing homeless people, residents and local shops owners together

Tour guide training program for ex-homeless
Art Program for homeless people

Experimental project: San-Suei Mansion

Rethinking regeneration in Wanhua

- Networking actors and scaling up from community actions
- Integrating strategies of economy, social and culture together
- Governmental investment on educational and cultural facilities for long term development
- Bridging the new residents and existing one
Not least because of the work of Neil Smith, we typically understand the problem of spatial inequality as a consequence of capitalist uneven development. But in this critical discussion it is not my interest to take up the question of whether or to what degree China is capitalist. (We might observe that capitalist consumerism is the dominant hegemonic ideology – for all citizens – in China today.) Instead, this critical analysis observes the relationship between inequality and state institutions and local policies through the Chinese system of administrative divisions (xingzhengquhua). The system of the administrative divisions defines subnational territory and levels of government. In this dynamic system, the state periodically makes changes to the administrative divisions in relation to targeted economic goals. In the 1980s these changes included establishing counties and county-level cities, but at first mostly in the coastal region. The uneven and periodic nature of change changes to the administrative hierarchy introduces spatial-structural inequality to the Chinese economic landscape. As the spatial matrix for governing China, the administrative divisions constitute the geographical base of state-planned uneven development. This discussion explores the political geography of the state system as the structural condition of inequality in China.
Inequality and Rank in China

Carolyn Cartier
University of Technology, Sydney
7th East Asian Regional Conference in Alternative Geography
Osaka 23-25 July 2014

Abstract
Not least because of the work of Neil Smith, we typically understand the problem of spatial inequality as a consequence of capitalist uneven development. But in this critical discussion it is not my interest to take up the question of whether or to what degree China is capitalist. (We might observe that capitalist consumerism is the dominant hegemonic ideology — for all citizens — in China today.) Instead, this critical analysis observes the relationship between inequality and state institutions and local policies through the Chinese system of administrative divisions (xingzhengquhua 行政区划). The system of the administrative divisions defines sub-national territory and levels of government. In this dynamic system, the state periodically makes changes to the administrative divisions in relation to targeted economic goals. In the 1980s these changes included establishing counties and county-level cities, but at first mostly in the coastal region. The uneven and periodic nature of change to the administrative hierarchy introduces spatial-structural inequality to the Chinese economic landscape. As the spatial matrix for governing China, the system of administrative divisions constitutes the geographical base of state-planned uneven development. This discussion explores the political geography of the state system as the structural condition of inequality in China.

What is the urban process in China under reform?
...the urban process implies the creation of a material physical infrastructure for production, circulation, exchange and consumption. The first point of contact, then, is to consider the manner in which this built environment is produced and the way it serves as a resource system.... Capital represents itself in the form of a physical landscape created in its own image.... The flow of investment into the built environment depends upon the existence of surpluses of capital and labour and upon mechanisms for pooling the former and putting it to use. We presume, for the moment, that the state does not take a leading role in promoting vast public works programmes ahead of the demand for them.
—David Harvey, ‘The Urban Process under Capitalism’, 1978

Socio-spatial inequality in China

- As a consequence of what structures in state and society?
  - spatial administrative hierarchy and the administrative divisions (xingzheng quhua 行政区划)
  - Governing system and administrative rank (xingzheng jibie 行政级别)
- At what scales?
  - from central to province, prefecture, county and town — their hierarchical power relations and representations in society, i.e. at all levels

Translation matters

区 区 qu - area, region, district, ‘zone’
区域 quyu - region
地区 diqu - prefecture level of government
行政区划 xingzhengquhua - administrative divisions
行政区 xingzhengqu - administrative area
区划 quhua - to divide an area of state territory
城区 chengqu - urban district
浦东新区 Pudong xinqu - Pudong New Zone
工业园区 gongye yuanqu - industrial park
经济特区 jingji tequ - economic special zone

Research design and urban China: the main problem

- ‘International’ model + local conditions / data
  - e.g. ‘macregion’, ‘growth machine’, ‘global city’, ‘special economic zone’
  - based on the histories of capitalist cities
- what are the consequent assumptions about urban space and the role of the state?
  - growth or space economy is defined by the market
  - e.g. even Harvey’s ‘the urban process’ brackets the role of the state
- China - narrating the state in terms of the market
- a research design mis-match

and what about rank?

- rank - 级别 (jibie), 等级 (dengji)
  - a (transhistorical) structural condition of society in a centralized state
  - hierarchy of power relations — official rank - through which to govern the populations
  - characterizes levels of government, official appointments and cities
- 品 (pin)
  - nouns: high official rank in the imperial court, character or temperament, commodity or product as a collection of small things
  - verbs: to sample, appraise, rate or judge
  - compounds: 品位 pinwei, 品德 pinde, 品性 pinxing, 品评 pingping, 品名 pinming, 品牌 pinpai, 品质 pinzhi, 品格 pinzhi, 品位 pinwei or taste, 品种 pingzhong or brand
  - from the pre-modern era to the present, one character binds together meanings about rank and assessment with notions of inherent quality
- 区 (qu)
system of administrative divisions (xingzheng guhua tixi 行政区划体系)

- defines sub-national territory and levels of government in China
- spatial matrix for governing China
- dynamics . . .
  - Ministry of Civil Affairs periodically makes changes to the administrative divisions in relation to targeted goals
  - uneven and periodic nature of change to the administrative hierarchy introduces spatial-structural inequality to the Chinese economic landscape
  - non-transparent process within the Party-state

Spatial Administrative Hierarchy

- relationship between Party-state and territory
  - each level of administration corresponds to a level of government, a territory (and a Party rank)
  - spatial context of power relations: the higher the level, the greater the power
  - sub-national state territories are subject to reterritorialization or rescaling by the state

Hierarchy - rank - power - inequality

- How do the administrative divisions constitute power relations?
- Hierarchy (not ‘flat ontologies’) as rank is embedded in the system of administrative divisions
- To what degree is rank – a hierarchy of scale relations – a structural problem? is rank positively negotiable?
- The urban process in China under reform?
  - administrative area expansion and rescaling
  - uneven changes to the administrative divisions
  - relationship between uneven spatial change and spatial inequality

as an administrative-territorial system

- The most stable set of institutions in the history of the Chinese state (Fitzgerald 2002)
- Origin and endurance of territorial institutions
  - County since Qin (221-206 BCE)
  - Province since Yuan (1271-1368 CE)
- Subject to change and adjustment by every imperial dynasty and historical regime
- since the 1980s - Unprecedented emergence of the city as standard intermediate echelon of territorial governance, at three levels of administration

Spatial administrative hierarchy vs. territorial governing hierarchy

State power relations and negotiations at levels of urban government

Chinese Communist Party bureaucracies

Central government

Provincial CCP → Provincial government

Prefecture CCP → Prefecture government

County CCP → County government
‘Open’ counties and cities, 1995-96

- incremental geography of reform and opening
- south to north
- coast to interior
- urban to rural
- more to less ‘developed’
- reform has been an uneven spatial process
- ‘zones’ are administrative divisions - rescaled

Zhou Zhenhe (周振鹤)
...on the administrative divisions

- “a true market economy has nothing to do with the administrative divisions”
- “in developed market economies, such as the United States, administrative divisions do not need to be modified because economic development is based on the market and forms of market regulation instead of government administration”

‘New Area’ is the new city center

Official name:
China (Shanghai) Free Trade Pilot Zone

中国（上海）自由贸易试验区

中国（直辖市）= nation (directly-governed municipality)
‘directly-controlled municipalities’ - Beijing, Tianjin, Shanghai and Chongqing

Badiucao (Australia)
24 Sept 2013
Database on
Changes to the Administrative Divisions of China (CADC) 1978-2013

Definition: summarizes raw data of administrative division change/adjustment in all categories at and above the county level

Source: Annual Handbook of Administrative Divisions of PRC (中国行政区划简册), Ministry of Civil Affairs and Ministry of Civil Affairs

Method: triple-checked 'one by one counting'

Organization: numbers of change each year by category/type of change by levels of government and province

Purpose: develops categories of information for qualitative and quantitative analysis

Main challenges to research on the administrative divisions

- Access to contextual information
  - Historical records provide only place names, dates and type of adjustment
- Historicizing the process of change
  - The CCP bureaucracy negotiates and approves changes to the administrative divisions, a closed process which is by definition secret
- Theoretical innovation
  - The existing scholarship focuses on levels of government in the 'spatial administrative hierarchy' rather than on the divisions or territory or the administrative divisions

County level – 12 categories of change

- Changes to the leading relationship of counties
  - Counties placed under another county-level city or a prefecture-level city
- Establishment of counties/autonomous counties
  - Establishment of a county
  - Establishment of an autonomous county
- Revocation of counties/autonomous counties
  - Revocation of a county in which its administrative territory is allocated to other administrative unit
  - Revocation of a county to establish a district
  - Revocation of a county/autonomous county to establish a county-level city (or a prefecture-level city *)
  - Revocation of a county to establish an autonomous county (or an autonomous county to establish a county *)
  - Revocation of a county, to resume to its original administrative level
- Changes to county-level cities
  - Establishment of a county-level city
  - Revocation of a county-level city
- Revocation of a county-level city to establish a district
- Changes to districts
  - Revocation of a district to establish a county, autonomous county or county-level city

Changes in the number of cities by level of government

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Province level</th>
<th>Prefecture level</th>
<th>County level</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1978</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>98</td>
<td>92</td>
<td>193</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1980</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>96</td>
<td>113</td>
<td>213</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1983</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>152</td>
<td>139</td>
<td>390</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1990</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>385</td>
<td>279</td>
<td>467</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1993</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>210</td>
<td>427</td>
<td>642</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2000</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>259</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>663</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2005</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>283</td>
<td>374</td>
<td>661</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2010</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>283</td>
<td>370</td>
<td>657</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Jiangsu province – from prefecture to prefecture-level cities

List of sub-provincial cities by year of designation

1. Guangzhou 1984
2. Wuxi 1984
3. Xian 1984
4. Dalian 1984
5. Shenyang 1984
6. Harbin 1985
7. Qingdao 1986
8. Ningbo 1987
9. Shenzhen 1988
10. Xiamen 1988
11. Chengdu 1989
12. Changsha 1989
13. Nanjing 1990
15. Jinan 1994

List of prefecture-level cities by GDP rank, 2011

1. Guangzhou
2. Shenzhen
3. Suzhou
4. Hangzhou
5. Chengdu
6. Wuxi
7. Nanjing
8. Dalian
9. Ningbo
10. Shenyang
11. Shenyang
12. Changsha
13. Tangshan
14. Zhengzhou
15. Yantai
Top ten county-level cities by per capital income of urban residents, 2011

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Prefecture-level city</th>
<th>Province, Municipal District of Jiangsu, China</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. Yiwu</td>
<td>Jinhua, Zhejiang</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Zhuzhi</td>
<td>Shaoxing, Zhejiang</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Kunshan</td>
<td>Suzhou, Jiangsu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. Zhangjiagang</td>
<td>Suzhou, Jiangsu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. Changshu</td>
<td>Suzhou, Jiangsu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. Jiangyin</td>
<td>WuXi, Jiangsu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. Taicang</td>
<td>Suzhou, Jiangsu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. Yueqing</td>
<td>Wenzhou, Zhejiang</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9. Cixi</td>
<td>Ningbo, Zhejiang</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10. Shangyu</td>
<td>Shaoxing, Zhejiang</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Suzhou has more ‘rich’ county-level cities than any other prefecture-level city in China.

Provincial structure of rank

- **Province-level division** supercedes and encompasses 23 provinces, four ‘municipalities’, five ‘autonomous regions’ and two ‘special administrative regions’
- **Sub-provincial level** – set of central-government designated cities with enhanced governing powers and economic capacity
  - In Jiangsu province, Nanjing is a sub-provincial level city
  - In Zhejiang province, Hangzhou and Ningbo are sub-provincial level cities
  - In Shanghai, the Pudong New Area is at the sub-provincial rank
  - Suzhou is surrounded by ‘higher-ranking cities - administrative divisions at the sub-provincial-level

The problem of ‘heaven’ and rank

- Suzhou’s economic status is higher than its rank
- Suzhou is ‘unfairly’ ranked in the system of administrative divisions
  - Suzhou officials govern an economy commensurate with Guangzhou and Shenzhen
- Rank contradiction hypothesis
  - Suzhou is politically bounded - cannot be re-ranked - so what should Suzhou ‘get’?
  - position of negotiation used strategically to gain assets
  - local officials will support strategies linked to potential of higher rank, whether appointments or territory

Re/solving the problem of rank contradiction

- Suzhou has petitioned the Ministry of Civil Affairs to be re-ranked – no positive outcome
- Ever-present negotiations for alternative solutions feature all possible dynamic institutions and conditions
  - Territorial adjustments
  - Additional appointments for Party secretaries
  - Financial arrangements
  - Temporal dimensions of policy implementation
- Periodic solutions include
  - Suzhou Party secretaries gain appointment to Provincial Standing Committee – lingdao gaopei (1996-98)
  - Administrative re-districting of Wujiang from county-level city to urban district of Suzhou

Wujiang: from county-level city to urban district

- Wujiang borders Shanghai
- Wujiang has a national-level ETNZ
- In Suzhou, Wujiang’s GDP rank is low compared to the other county-level cities, especially Kunshan, Zhangjiagang and Changshu
- Wujiang officials will have their interests entrained by concurrent or anticipated future appointments in Suzhou – but they too will negotiate
- ‘Five years, no change’ – county-level city powers, administrative divisions, preferential economic policies, economic management authority, personnel benefits

Variation in the administrative-territorial governing system since reform

Spatial administrative hierarchy vs. territorial governing hierarchy

Relationships between the administrative territory of the city and the politics of rank
Theoretical re-match: research questions

- What is the relationship between administrative divisions and urbanization in China?
- In what ways do the adjustments target and achieve political and economic goals?
- How does governance of the administrative divisions reproduce state power?
- How is urban expansion governed?
- How does territorial urbanization contribute to understanding the political economy and the continuing role of the state?

Different ways of understanding urbanization – in China?

- mapping and comparing urban expansion
- measuring growth of the urban population
- measuring economic growth of the municipality
- identifying and analyzing city systems – from distribution of cities to urban hierarchies and urban networks
- capitalizing the built environment
- urban planning and governance
- urban policy and urban policy circuits

Why urban China?

- Hundreds of new cities under reform – the urban ‘revolution’
- Hukou relationship between city and the people – defining citizenship and consumer modernity
- China’s domestic economy depends on the urban economy – urbanization is industrialization
- Current reforms emphasize urbanization of the countryside – continuing infrastructural development
- Worldwide interest in China’s transformation – spectacle of China becoming urban
- But what is a city in China?

Research questions

- What is the relationship between administrative divisions and urbanization in China?
- If the Party-state adjusts the administrative divisions as a governing strategy, in what ways do the adjustments target and achieve political and economic goals?
- How do Party officials guide the process?
- How does Party-state governance of the administrative divisions reproduce state power?
- In Shanghai, what are the processes of administering urban expansion Pudong, and what are the outcomes?
- How does research on subnational territorial dynamics contribute to understanding the Chinese political economy and the continuing role of the Party-state in China?
In some scholarships, Shenzhen’s rapid urbanization processes have been understood as an example of state-led urbanization. This has to do with the status of Shenzhen as a Special Economic Zone (SEZ), which initially served as a window for foreign capital, skills and technologies, and as a laboratory to undertake various reforms in China since 1980. Both the central and the local state are conceptualized as having exclusive power over the territory and having contributed to the creation of a mega city during the last three decades. Other scholarships, however, have pointed out that the urbanization of Shenzhen is rather the outcome of different forces of globalization and decentralization. Various processes and activities have transcended the physical and social borders and left their mark over the territory. Nevertheless, both debates tend to ignore that space and territory are not just a static background; both have to be conceptualized in a dynamic way. Even if we assume that the state is the centrality of urbanization in China, it is important to understand that this centrality should be grounded in specific practices and processes over the territory. Generally, the concept of territory has been conceived as a fixed state administrative boundary, which has now been transcended by different forces of globalization. Nevertheless, territories are also contested by different actors and their logics, and therefore are continuously remade in order to exert state power over urbanization and territory. This presentation will examine the issues of state and (re-)making territory through spatial regulations in the course of urbanization in Shenzhen. The city has not been built from scratch. It has been related to the proliferation of different spatial regulations such as the making of zones, borders, and boundaries. These have been constantly reconstructed not only to control the processes of urbanization, but also to control the acts of contestation and transcendence by different actors on the ground. The paper will also look at the changing meanings of these spatial regulations and hence associated rules of the game and power relations in the processes of urbanization. At last, the question will be discussed, whether these practices allow the local state stretching its arms to control the processes of urbanization in the territory, and establishing its logic of order.
Outline in this presentation:

1. Locating the Pearl River Delta
2. Locating Shenzhen
3. State exclusive power on territory - controlled zone and borders
4. State power on the ground - encircling and containing village expansion
5. State’s territorial strategies and massive exploitation on collective land
6. State power on the ground - massive contention to claim on territory
7. Popular normalization of the territory
8. Migrants as the majority

State and territory as processes: Shenzhen’s urbanization

01. Shenzhen’s land expansion
02. State’s territorial strategies and massive exploitation on collective land
03. State exclusive power on territory - controlled zone and borders
04. State power on the ground - bordering and containment of village expansion
05. State’s territorial strategies and massive exploitation on collective land

1. Locating the Pearl River Delta
2. Locating Shenzhen
3. State exclusive power on territory - controlled zone and borders
4. State power on the ground - encircling and containing village expansion
5. State’s territorial strategies and massive exploitation on collective land
6. State power on the ground - massive contention to claim on territory
7. Popular normalization of the territory
8. Migrants as the majority
6. State power on the ground - massive contestation to claim on territory

Figure 26: Built-up area: Shenzhen in 1996
- 1992: legalization of land in the SEZ
- 2001: enforcement of the urban administrative system on the outer territories

Figure 27: Built-up area: Shenzhen in 2004
- 2003: application of illegal land before 1990
- 2004: application of illegal land before 2001

source: Data reproduced from SPDS

Figure 28: Built-up area: Shenzhen in 2010

8 Migrants as the majority

Figure 30: Increasing number of migrants within and outside the SEZ over time (source: Shenzhen government)

Figure 31: The territorial distribution of migrants in Shenzhen, 2010 (source: Shenzhen government)

Source: Shenzhen "urban villages" (old villages) and their continual urbanization process (2006)
241 villages in Shenzhen (91 within the former SEZ, 150 outside the SEZ)

source: SPDS

Diaping

Futian

Longhua

Nanshan

Guangming

Longgong
The nine-year compulsory education system, stipulated by the Compulsory Education Law of the People’s Republic of China, aims at ensuring children with basic education. To improve spatial distribution, China in the past had adopted the residential area planning theory from the Soviet Union, arranging education facilities according to the “People Index”. In the past era of relatively equal society and “Da Yuan” (compound) space, this distribution pattern worked well and satisfied the need of compulsory education, thereby raising compulsory education in Chinese cities. However, since economic development induced by reform, the increasing social stratification has expedited the quest for choosing better schools by families. Besides, the change in spatial structure and increasing population mobility are malfunctioning compared to the originally relatively stable “service radius”. As a result, the gap between the original spatial ideal and reality has widened. As environmental problems worsened and traffic congestion in the city aggravated, and given that differentials in school development widens and the call for equal access to education expands, educational facilities have attracted the society’s limelight. The situation in the Beijing megacity resembles Odysseus’s "between Scylla and Charybdis", striving to move forward amidst dangers.

Equal access to education is an integral part of social equity. Yet what is the key to equity? Do measures like balancing space, abolishing key schools, and mobilizing educational resources promote fairness? Is fair distribution feasible? This paper will review the development of compulsory education in Beijing and its motivation, reveal its current predicaments and explore a possible answer to these questions.
The Dilemma of Basic Education Planning:
Beijing’s Road to Social Justice

LIU Wan

Date: 25  Session: S3 14:15-15:45
Number: 609 15:15-15:45

PhD, Associate Professor of Urban Planning
School of Architecture, Tsinghua University
liuwan@tsinghua.edu.cn

Compulsory Education Law of China

- national implementation of nine year compulsory education system
- protect citizens’ right to receive education

Basic Education

- 6-year primary school and 3-year junior middle school

1949~1977: popularize primary education

- Problems to solve:
education level was extremely low

- Policies:
popularize primary education “to accelerate development, improve quality, make overall planning”.

- Planning:
Nearby enrollment based on household-registration (Hukou)
Under the social and economic conditions at the time, it was rational and practical to solve the urgent problems. Most families did not have more expectation.

The development of basic education policies in China

- 28 years: Start from scratch
- 18 years: Prioritized development
- 19 years: Comprehensive improvement

While at the same time to speed up the development, strategy “to seize the key, bring along the general” was also proposed.

"focus to some schools and normal schools, to gain experience, guide the general."
- 1953, the Ministry of education, the second National Conference on education

"a focus to notice a number of full-time schools"
- 1962, the Ministry of education

- Results:
the number and quality of primary education and junior secondary education developed quickly both in quantity and quality.

By the end of 1965, 800 million population, school-age children enrollment rate reached 84.7%, under the low economic level and Large regional differences condition.
1977~1995:
increase investment on education,
build key schools

Problems to solve:
experienced the ruin of education system during 1966~1976, basic education was semi-stagnate

Policies:
- from popularizing primary school education to nine year compulsory education
- popularizing and expanding education opportunities to achieve "equality of education opportunity"
- at the same time, to accelerate talent training, "key school" policy was emphasized

Planning:
continue the spatial planning pattern formed during the early years-- "Da Yuan" (compound) pattern in which residential area and living facilities are adjunct to working place and matching to jobs.
the standard learnt from the planning theory of the Soviet Union era, in which education facilities are arranged according to the "People Index"

Planning:
- 1986, the "school building design criterion" "service radius of middle school should be no longer than 1000m, service radius of primary school should be no longer than 500m"
- 1987 "several opinions on the standards of school condition, implementation steps and planning statistic index of compulsory education" one-way time from home to school should not exceed thirty minutes for low grade primary school students, forty-five minutes for high grade primary school students, sixty minutes for middle school students, and "home-school distance should be within 3 kilometers"

Results:
great development in quantity and quality, basically achieved the target of popularizing primary school education.
The popularity rate and graduation rate of primary school and junior middle school improved greatly.

since 1995:
limit and cancel key schools

Problems to solve:
tide of choosing school caused by key school policy, negative effects appeared:
- regional imbalance of education resource and students
- increased home-school distance
- fierce competition led to overweight burden on students and examination-oriented education
**Policies:**
- strengthen weak schools
- adjust the spatial distribution of the schools regionally
- cancel the entrance examination of middle school, implement nearby enrollment for compulsory education
- Cancel key schools, prohibit choosing school free compulsory education, exempt tuition and fees
- promote balanced development of compulsory education

**Planning:**
Housing privatisation and commercialization were pushed on after China’s reform and opening up. There comes a variety of demand for supporting facilities including education resources.
- planning standards remained the old regulation, not changed accordingly
- “service radius” is still the keywords in “building standards of schools” 2002 and “nearby” in new version “Compulsory Education Law” 2006

**Results:**
the regulation get stricter each year, but the demand of choosing good schools catalyzed the development of outside-school institutes and …

**Reality and debate**
the embarrassing situation in the entrance to primary school and junior middle school
- to enter good primary school: buy school district flat to get qualification
- in order to enter a good junior middle school, abnormal phenomenon became popular: Olympic mathematics, specialty… no rest for 365 days.

The government announced to ban Olympic mathematics year after year, but it just upgrade.
- Without examination, middle schools who want excellent students would take Olympic mathematics which is far beyond the normal outline as a measure of students' intelligence and learning ability.
In 1994 the Education Commission firstly proposed to stop the Olympic mathematics school, at that time there was no mass market. But training institutions developed in larger scale since then. Though it was announced to ban Olympic mathematics almost every year, it just intensified. Though it was announced to ban Olympic mathematics nearly every year, it just intensified.

Olympic mathematics, as long as English, specially, turned into a new counter for school enrollment, by the name of quality-oriented education and interest-oriented development.

**Debate on education justice?**

- “Nearby enrollment” sets school district system as conditions, restrict mobility.
- “Choosing school” breaks the spatial restrictions.

Which is justice depends on the viewpoint.

People supporting nearby enrollment policy argue:

- nearby enrollment policy reflects fairness and equity. At the stage of compulsory education, to get the right of nearby enrollment is not only a spatial concept, but also enables equal entrance rights. While chosen by scores/abilities would lose “the starting point equality”, widen the gap between classes.
- Accordingly, nearby enrollment policy could impair the privilege of key schools, strengthen weak schools, control the “fever” of choosing schools, therefore conducive to the justice and rationality of compulsory education distribution.

Other people argue:

- it is unjust to deprive the right of choice
- Applying mandatory nearby enrollment system is kind of egalitarianism ignoring difference:
  - different needs between the development of school
  - different ability to pay for education
  - different intention/inclination in education
  - differences between the students’ intelligence

given that “nearby” policy changed from a welfare to restriction

So what is education justice?

Is average distribution feasible? Spatial evenness, cancellation of key schools, education resource mobility, can all these measures lead to real justice?

Two ideologies from Confucius

- “teaching without asking who he is”: focus on providing equal opportunity. Though equal opportunity cannot guarantee the equality of result.
- “teach students in accordance with their aptitude”: admits the differences between students and provides differentiated education, which is another kind of equality.

Therefore, this summer, Beijing has taken the “the most stringent policy in history” to control middle school enrollment system. Although certain schools still found some way to grasp their target students, in many others, those who got promise were returned, and most students accepted “nearby enrollment” + computer assignment, reluctantly.

Then, are all the problems solved and all the goals achieved?
nearby school policy?
unbearable weight...

back to the beginning. the current situation is:

- aggravating spatial imbalance
- farther commuting distance especially in mega cities such as Beijing, Shanghai.

unbearable weight for the reform of basic education

- In fact, the nearby enrollment policy could play a role in providing students with convenience, reducing the workload and pressure.
- But for balanced development, quality-oriented education, education justice, and other more bigger goals, the single education policy seems not able to match the high expectation many of which are related to general economic, social problems in the process of reform; e.g. the division of school district takes the blame for the rapid rise in real estate price. Can education balance be connected with price control?
- As for education problem of children of migrant workers, can education system independent from the reform of household registration system?

since 1995, the target of a series of policies to suppress key schools including:

- to mend the gap between weak schools and key schools, push balanced development of the compulsory education
- to keep primary school and junior middle school from choosing students by examination, in order to achieve education justice
- to reduce the burden of primary and middle school students
- to promote quality-oriented rather than examination-oriented education
- to solve the traffic problems caused by home-school distance and the relevant environmental problems
- to control real estate price caused by school district
to be continued

The plight of the floating population

Until the end of the report, I haven’t touched the most difficult problem.

Since 1957 a strict household registration system was established, urban and rural dualistic management mode come into being; the framework of basic education system formed accordingly.

Related to basic education, in previous years, migrant workers came to cities alone and separated with their left-behind children; these years more of them come to cities with whole families, then comes another problem of education— they get into private schools for migrant children, bear poor teaching quality, could not merge into the competition circumstances in city, could not get qualification to take national examination in the city, etc.......Potential crisis for future development continue to widen class differentiation.

The government are continuously finding out new ways and making improvements. But how to facilitate floating population is still the biggest difficulty and need innovative breakthrough of the household registration system.

Seen from all these problems, we could find social justice, especially in promoting justice in basic education, actually needs institutional innovation.
This is the essential base of further reform in other fields.

LIU Wan
PhD, Associate Professor of Urban Planning
School of Architecture, Tsinghua University
liuwan@tsinghua.edu.cn
In Chinese cities, sustainable living and growth has become an important issue. Together with the increment in environmental problems such as air pollution, and social problems such as high income disparity, urban growth patterns are seen as one of the key factors that impact the process of urbanization in an unprecedented way. In the West, suburban urban growth has faced many criticisms, because it demands more land and private transportation. New urbanism demonstrates a compact and mixed growth pattern, trying to lessen the negative impact of suburban growth. City growth boundaries were invented as a useful tool, and Edge cities became a new phenomenon since the 1990s, representing the strength of new industries such as Microsoft in the forming of the new city edges. All these are based on high speed traffic, either private or public, both physical and electronic. In an era of fast traffic for all urban elements including people, automobiles and information, the city edge as an interface between the city and the suburb has become loose, fluid, transient, transmittable, and temporary. It is no longer an edge that separates the inside and outside of the city, but is instead a distinctive arena that shows special meanings and spatial patterns. This nature of fluidity of the edges is reinforced by policies, economic patterns, distribution of industries, etc.

In China, the city-suburb-as-one-body policy of China has caused bilateral effects. First, it encourages the clearance of many urban villages along the city edge. Second, it encourages high speed traffic to cross the city edge and extends not only into the suburbs, but also into the deep hinterland. The city edge is thus falling into a new cycle of crisis. The problem is not whether they could be pretty and distinctive, but rather how they should function in a transient and resilient way. This paper will examine such issues from the perspective of urban planning and management. The case study, Hongren village in Yunnan province, is highly influenced by the current urbanization trends. The developers intended to erase the whole village and transform it into a real estate project. The local villagers, together with university scholars, are fighting against this and have proposed their own plan. It is a case of fighting for a diversion of right and power by the local residents, which is rare in China.
In the West, suburban urban growth has faced many criticisms, because it demands more land and private transportation.

- New urbanism demonstrates a compact and mixed growth pattern, trying to lessen the negative impact of suburban growth.
- City growth boundary was invented as a useful tool, and Edge cities became a new phenomenon since the 1990s, representing the strength of new industries such as Microsoft in the forming of the new city edges.

In China, the city-suburb-as-one-body policy of China has caused bilateral effects.
- First, it encourages the erasing of many urban villages along the city edge.
- Second, it encourages high speed traffic to cross the city edge and extends not only into the suburbs, but also the deep hinterland.
- City edge is thus falling into a new cycle of crisis.
- The problem is not with whether they could be as pretty and distinctive, rather how they should function in a transient and resilient way.

This paper will examine such issues from the perspective of urban planning and management.
- The case study, Hongren village in Yunnan province, is highly influenced by the current urbanization trend.
- The developers intended to erase the whole village and transform it into a real estate project.
- The local villagers, together with the university scholars, fight against this and proposed their own plan.
- It is a case of fighting for diversion of right and power by the local residents, which is rare in China.
Removal vs. defense process

- 2005-2009. new village (260mu) built up for 500 households, in addition to old village (230mu).
- 2008, final 670mu farm land are levied.
- 2009, pre-sale of big commercial center nearby, making the village full of renters.
- 2010, 2000 villagers, 800 households.

- 2010.4, village removal decision.
- 2010.5, began with signature approval of government officials.
- Defense of villagers:
  - Go to high level governments, letter to the highest government department, etc.
  - Use the media: encouraging effect, especially CCTV.
- 2010.6, Guowuyuan’s notification concerning “removal”.
- 2010.6-7, violence between protection and removal.
- The coming of Prof. Zhu Xiaoyang and PKU students.
- The coming of CCTV “jiaodian fangtan”.
- The delay of removal.

- 2010.8, five representatives selected. (parallel to the official village officials)
- Delay strategy:
  - Meeting at the bridge every Wednesday.
  - New representative committee meeting.
  - Against the levy of official buildings.
  - Negotiate the price and floor areas in preparation of the removal.
- 2011.4, the suggestion of including the new village into Kunming’s low income housing system.
- 2011.6, five points by the representatives:
  - no removal of the new village, provide long term survival for residents, allocate elderly first before removal, adjust the treaty, all villagers share the removal fee for public spaces.

- 2011.8-2011.12,
  - The destroy of primary school.
  - The reclaim of the new public meeting space, and celebration.
- 2011.8, formal decision of no removal of new village.
- 2011.9, destroy of part of old village.
- 2011.10, attempt to destroy the old village.
- The new village rent percentage is 70%.
- 2011.12, conscious of “self help regeneration”.
- 2012, prof. Zhu led planning experts to investigate the possibility of self help regeneration.
Keep the old wooden houses and historic buildings

Valuable buildings

Give out the common land, and keep the house lot

Give the whole area of those who signed to the developer, and keep the other residents' houses

Master plan

Keep the walls

Preserve and renovate the temples

Land use plan

Build in between, infill

2nd plan
Sectional levy
Keep the original village,
Give the left 30% area
To the developers

3rd plan

Main images
- Big temple
- Small temple
- Stone cat

Streets
- River and ponds

Traditional features

Vernacular buildings

Conclusion
- A defensive strategy is needed to confront the village evasion.
- Media, scholar, and self-motivated inhabitants are important.
- Urban edge needs to be diversified.
- What is urban, what is urbanization, needs to be rethought.

The end.
611. Se Hoon Park, *Competitiveness or Social Cohesion? Conflict and Adjustment of the Migrant Integration Policy in Seoul, Korea*

This paper tries to unveil the conflicting views regarding the migrant integration policy of Seoul, by critically examining the inception and implementation process of the Seoul Global City Policy. This policy was launched in 2007 by the Seoul mayor Oh Se Hoon as a comprehensive tool for supporting foreign residents in Seoul. With a view to the enhancement of city competitiveness, the policy initially targeted foreign investors and tourists. However, with the mounting policy demands from mostly low income foreign residents, especially Korean Chinese communities, the policy shifted its focus from competitiveness to social cohesion. By following the process of policy readjustment and reconstruction, the paper illustrates how the Seoul city government responded to the population diversification in a globalized era and what needs to be done for further policy development.
Competitiveness or Social Cohesion?: Conflict and Adjustment of the Seoul global city plan

Se Hoon Park
Korea Research Institute for Human Settlements
shpark@krihs.re.kr

City under globalization pressure: competitive city or cohesive city?
Seoul’s foreigners: some characteristics
Seoul global city plan: establishment and implementation of the policy
From competitiveness to social cohesion: adjustment and reconstruction of the policy
Discussion and conclusion

Focus of research

- Seoul global city plan launched in 2007
  - Comprehensive foreign residents support measure, the first of its kind at city level in Korea
  - At the same time, city’s ‘globalization strategies’ by utilizing increasing foreign population
- Cities under globalization pressure
  - Surge of foreign residents since 1992: mostly low income workers from East Asia
  - Korean way of ‘multiculturalism’: Foreign residents as tool for globalization strategies?

Contents

- City under globalization pressure: competitive city or cohesive city?
- Seoul’s foreigners: some characteristics
- Seoul global city plan: establishment and implementation of the policy
- From competitiveness to social cohesion: adjustment and reconstruction of the policy
- Discussion and conclusion

Surge of foreign residents in Korea

- Registered foreigners
- Foreign residents (including children of multicultural family)

Who are Seoul’s foreigners

- Ratio by nationality
- Ratio by types of visa

Distribution of foreign residents

- Concentrated in southwestern part of the city mostly due to spatial agglomeration of Korean Chinese population
Globalization under pressure: competitive city or cohesive city?

Seoul’s foreigners: some characteristics

*Seoul global city plan*: establishment and implementation of the policy

From competitiveness to social cohesion: adjustment and reconstruction of the policy

Discussion and conclusion

**Background of Policy**

The city released the *Seoul global city policy* in 2007 as a globalization strategy

- New mayor, Oh Se Hoon declared “clean, attractive global city Seoul” as the city’s new vision and the policy was launched as a part of action plans

**Design city, Creative culture city became new city vision … focus was on competitiveness**

- New mayor emphasized city’s appearance and put forwards development projects like Han river Renaissance, Dongdaemun design park, building new city hall

**Competitiveness discourses in the policy document …**

- "National competitiveness heavily relies on the capital city’s competitiveness in a globalized era …"
- "Providing ‘global environment’ with firms and citizens is key to strengthening city’s competitiveness …"
- Symbolic spaces to improve Seoul’s global image...

- "From a standpoint of foreign investors and tourists, I will make Seoul as a city that people want to invest and visit. … I will try to alleviate any inconvenience in foreigners lives in Seoul."

**Designating ‘global zones’ and providing related services**

- Global business zones: areas that global firms are concentrated
- Global cultural exchange zones: foreign tourists destinations
- Global villages: areas that foreign residents are concentrated

**5 places:** Kangnam(2), DMC etc.
**5 places:** Myeongdong, Daehwa etc.
**6 places:** Hana, Seocho etc.

**Policy items**

- Establishing *Seoul global center* as an administrative service organization for foreigners
  - Providing life and business information
  - Consultation over life and work related issues in English, Japanese and Chinese
  - Business support to attract foreign investment
- Designing ‘global street’ to offer global atmosphere and environment in several designated zones

**Policy items**

- Setting up *global village centers* in major foreigner-concentrated areas to serve foreign residents
  - 5 centers in early 2008, and 2 added in 2009

**Policy items**

- Globalization under pressure: competitive city or cohesive city?
- Seoul’s foreigners: some characteristics
- *Seoul global city plan*: establishment and implementation of the policy
- From competitiveness to social cohesion: adjustment and reconstruction of the policy
- Discussion and conclusion
Changes in Seoul global center

- Service areas and service languages in the global center were shifted to care for East Asian population
  - From business consultation to everyday life consultation, reflecting rising demand from East Asian population
  - From 3 service languages (English, Japanese, Chinese) to 8 languages including Vietnamese and Tagalog
  - Launching new service “On site consultation service” that offers consultation service in ethnic districts in order to serve people who have no enough time to visit the center

Global villages, why there?

- Yeonnam required to respond mounting demand from Korean Chinese population, before Yeongdeungpo center was established

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>center</th>
<th>2008</th>
<th>2009</th>
<th>2010</th>
<th>2011</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Yeonnam</td>
<td>8,411</td>
<td>11,419</td>
<td>11,226</td>
<td>12,842</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yeokdol</td>
<td>1,932</td>
<td>12,279</td>
<td>13,713</td>
<td>13,871</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seorae</td>
<td>4,019</td>
<td>17,090</td>
<td>18,612</td>
<td>19,522</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ihon</td>
<td>3,767</td>
<td>12,277</td>
<td>15,946</td>
<td>14,963</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yeondeungpo</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>2,794</td>
<td>24,256</td>
<td>31,112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seongbuk</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>366</td>
<td>11,627</td>
<td>24,989</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

'Global streets' with global culture?

- Street beautification project in Seorae and Mugyo area
  - Pavement, signboard improvement, symbolic facilities
  - Encouraging restaurants and shops to hire English speaking employee
  - Holding global festivals
  - Physical renovation didn’t boost global image of the streets

Globalization under pressure: competitive city or cohesive city?

- Seoul’s foreigners: some characteristics
- Seoul global city plan: establishment and implementation of the policy
- From competitiveness to social cohesion: adjustment and reconstruction of the policy
- Discussion and conclusion

Recent development

- Revised plan of the policy established in 2014 based on different philosophy of social cohesion
  - Seeking “multi-cultural city that prospers with foreign residents” as a prime policy goal
  - 4 policy sectors: protecting human right of foreign residents, cultural diversity, sharing growth, capacity building
  - Focused on Korean Chinese community as a key policy target

Why the policy falter?

- Gap between what the city government want and what people want
  - Diversified population required cohesive measure, but city government focused on creating symbolic spaces

- Targeting which groups of people?
  - With increasing policy demand from low income Asian population (80% of foreigners), the city was obsessed with OECD nationals, considered to bring the city the global competitiveness

- Competitive city through physical improvement?
  - The policy focused on upgrading appearance, but didn’t pay attention to who, how the spaces are utilized

Things to consider

- Ethnic diversity as a tool for enhancing competitiveness?
  - In many cities in Korea, ‘multiculturalism’ was widely mobilized as a tool for urban development.
  - Perhaps. But It should be started with integration measures

- Competitiveness vs social cohesion?
  - In the long run, these are not conflicting concepts. Social cohesion could boost social capital that determine long term competitiveness of cities
Thank you

Se Hoon Park
Korea Research Institute for Human Settlements
shpark@krihs.re.kr
This paper addresses a new research project on spatial politics of citizenship and nationhood of Japanese-ness after the ‘Fukushima’ disaster of 2011. The project involves issues of (im)mobility and citizenship in its aftermath. The earthquake and subsequent tsunami disaster triggered an influx of discourses on the national pride of Japanese-ness: patience and solidarity of nations were required to restore the national landscape. However, the gradual release of information about the explosion accident of the nuclear plant and leaking radiation caused another problem of citizenship: mobility and immobility. The radiation leakage clearly showed a contrast between the mobility of rich people and polluted garbage, and immobility of poor people and invisible polluted things. This paper will examine the social injustice of the Japanese government which is undertaking austerity programs. In addition, the rhetoric of ‘restoration’ proposed by the governmental ministries encourages people to stay there and work for the restoration of ‘our’ city landscape, sacrificing human lives in the polluted areas without giving any actual information on the pollution, and covering up the social injustice and immobility. While an evacuation program from the most polluted area reinforced the attachment of region through the government policy which encourages people to return to the polluted area in near future, it also has caused a conflict on the issue of citizenship. People who want to escape from the Fukushima prefecture are afraid to be labeled ‘betrayers’ by the remaining residents, while discriminatory attitudes towards immigrants in neighboring areas and those receiving money from the government have appeared. To examine the spatial politics after the Fukushima, this research project is based on collected governmental documents and newspaper articles, and personal interviews.
Geography of Justice, ethics and responsibility of/ after Fukushima

Masato Mori
Mie University, Japan
masamori@human.mie-u.ac.jp

Space, belonging and emotion

Disaster and risk reveal the instability of citizenship and nationhood. The citizenship and nationhood reformed by disasters, risks, compensations, anxieties...

 mobility and immobility of people and things
Sense of citizenship and nationhood
relational to non-human environment, particularly invisible things
The politics of attachment and emotion are performed at various scales, from villages to the state.

Situation is under control? Neoliberal policy after Fukushima

Neoliberal policy after Fukushima

The state government disclosed the maps showing the spread of cesium on 15th March and 30th March in March 2013, on English website

Signboard announces schedule of removing radiation

Piled up contaminated materials

Homepage recruiting volunteer workers for removing radiation. Worker have to manage the risk by themselves with own protectors and testers

Justice, ethic and responsibility

Justice, ethic and responsibility

– ethical consumption
• Bourgeois care for poor country and global south (fair trade, Oxfam etc)
  this trend (ethical consumption) is the outcome of organized efforts by a variety of collective actors to practically re-articulate the ordinary ethical disposition of everyday consumption (Barnett, Cloke, Clarke and Malpass 2011:19)
• governmentality, materiality of ethical consumption in UK (Hughes 2001)
• Whose foods? Safe food / Food sovereignty
  – Organic/GMF
  – global economy and local farmers sovereignty
• Gendering and care

Methods

• Qualitative methods
  – discourse analysis of documents
  – informal interviews
    – A woman, in 30s, lived in Fukushima city, organised leisure projects after the explosion, a year later evacuated to the west with her daughter
    – A woman in 60s, lived in Iitate village, evacuating to Fukushima city, launched a women organisation
    – A woman in 40s, lives in Tokyo, Suginami ward

Justice for supporting local famers from Fuhyo-higai

– Fuhyo-higai
  – bad reputation and rumor to local products from Fukushima/ Northeast damages agricultural productivity
  – ‘Eat foods to support “the local” campaign’
    – National Athletic Meetings in Tokyo, 2013, served Fukushima foods
    – School dinner in Fukushima prefecture
    – Eat to support project organised by The Ministry of Agriculture, Forestry and Fisheries

Homepage of Ganbare-Nippon! Zenkoku Kodo Iinkai, a right wing group requires active engagement to support the locals
Reader’s voices in Asahi News

Fukushima is fearful rumor and bad reputation (woman, 49 years, Fukushima Prefecture)

Dear Japanese nations. Now Fukushima people is spending daily life being frightened by nuclear plant explosion, and we are also fearful about rumor and bad reputation... Fukushima is standing up from the vast amount of sorrow. When this situation is settled down and local products are circulated in Japan, please buy the product from Fukushima. I beg your supports.

I want to buy up local farm products. (Man, 76 years, Chiba Prefecture)

...I am now 76 years old. If I ate contaminated vegetable, I could survive for 10 years or 15 years, until the terminal stage of cancer. I heard that to wash vegetable carefully remove radiation. I don’t like farmers who don’t have any responsibility for this situation damaged... I will buy vegetables which is unjustly rumored contaminated.

Materiality of mothering: organic and radiation free safe foods

Home page of organic food company. Radish-boya shows inspection process of radioactivity

Powerful Mothers Project

Home page of “Powerful Mothers Project” explains its examining system

Justice for supporting local famers from Fuhyo-higai (風評被害)

• Fuhyo-higai
  – bad reputation and rumor to local products from Fukushima/ Northeast damages agricultural productivity
  – ‘Eat foods to support “the local” campaign’
    – National Athletic Meetings in Tokyo, 2013, served Fukushima foods
    – School dinner in Fukushima prefecture

Local, network and mothering
Association for protecting kids from radiation

Home page of Setagaya Kodomo-o Mamorukai announces the special event of Christmas which serves to connect members

Conclusion geography of/after Fukushima

The symbol of certification

Special equipments for radiation test are in this building

Home page of ‘Powerful Mothers Project’ explains its examining system

Setagaya ward purchased special tester for citizens

Setagaya ward purchased special tester for citizens
Yoron Island is a small island in Japan, which prospered as a tourist place evoking the image of a southern paradise in the 1970s. The number of tourists visiting the island has gradually decreased as a result of development in the tourism industry of Okinawa, but Yoron still attracts a particular kind of tourist.

On this island, there is a “traditional ceremony for hospitality” called “YORON KENPO”. This ceremony, held in the evening at many guest houses, visitors are invited to partake in drinking the brown sugar *shochu* which the host offers free. Through this tradition, the communication between tourists, and from visitor to host, is enhanced.

In fact, this is an example of an ancestor worship ceremony being transformed for tourists by local residents. Through this transformation, a re-invention of tradition is achieved. An ancestor worship ceremony becomes a hospitality ceremony for the delight of tourists. Furthermore, this not only entertains tourists, but also establishes and maintains the controlling position of the host.

In this presentation, I consider how local residents modify their traditional culture for tourists, focusing on “YORON KENPO”. In this analysis, I pay attention to the diverse aspects of hospitality – absolute hospitality, restricted hospitality, and hospitality for service.
1. Introduction

1) Hospitality related to God

Plato said that hospitality was the most important sacred duty for the citizens of the polis, because foreigners were thought to potentially be messengers of God or God himself. Hospitality became unconditional, in order to get a reward from God or to avoid being punished by God.

ex:
Hosts welcomed all foreigners, and some of them spent all of their wealth or donated their wife and daughter for welcome foreigners.

2) Conditional Hospitality

Jacques Derrida pointed out that hospitality was restricted to the absolute, unknown, and anonymous other in ancient Greek culture.

In pursuing unconditional hospitality in the real world, the hospitality donors may be exposed to crises.

Hospitality is unconditional only in the mythical world; it is conditional in the real world.

3) Hospitality in the post-industrial society

The term “hospitality” was re-imagined as meaning “individual and emotional service,” contrasting against the meaning of the term “service,” which evokes the image of a homogeneousness.

“The customer is God”

In the service industry, hospitality is provided only for the customer, because they are positioned as God.

The term “hospitality” spread in the Japanese service industry in the 1990s, introduced by the American service industry. In recent years in the Japanese service industry, “hospitality” and “omotenashi,” which means hospitality in Japanese, became the key words used to describe service work.

In this presentation, I focus on a traditional hospitality custom called “Yoron-Kenpo” on Yoron Island in Japan.

I consider the way to create a hospitality culture, focusing on the relationship between the social conditions attracting tourists, the local religion, and the conditional and restricted nature of its hospitality.

2. History and Features of Yoron Island as a tourist destination

1) Development of Yoron Island as a popular tourist destination

- With a circumference of approximately 22 km
- The southern edge of the Amami Islands
- Approximately 23 km north of Okinawa main island
The southern part of Nansei Islands came under the rule of US forces after 1946

1) The Tokara Islands were ceded by the US in 1952.
2) The Amami Islands were ceded by the US in 1953.
3) South of Okinawa’s main island, was ceded in 1972.

In the early days of reintegration to Japan, Yoron Island barely received tourists because of inadequate transportation.

Tourism began to flourish in the middle of the 1960s, after transportation was slightly improved.

Yoron Island was also “discovered” as a “southern paradise” in Japan by young hippie travellers.

In the early 1970s, Yoron Island was recognized as a representative summer tourism destination in Japan, and many young Japanese, especially women from Tokyo, visited the place.

In the late 1960s, Yoron Island was widely known by Japanese as a suitable place for tourism. This perception emerged after the beauty of its sea and coral reefs was discovered through an investigation to select a site for the Japanese Marine Park in 1967.

However, the island became famous as “a base of activism for Okinawa’s return to Japan” in the middle of the 1960s. From 1963 to 1968, meetings on Okinawa’s return to Japan were held on the sea at a latitude of 27° north, which was the border between Okinawa, under the rule of US forces, and Japan.

Yoron Island became the base for Japan’s ships. As the issue gained coverage on TV, newspapers, and magazines, many Japanese learned of Yoron Island.

The boom of tourism occurred in the 1970s. Yoron Island evoked an attractive place-myth, that is, “freedom,” which was constructed by images mainly related to the beautiful southern island: sea, coral reefs, and tropical plants.

For young people in modern cities, Yoron Island was a refuge from the disciplined domination of their workplace or school.

However, a variation of this place-myth drew the interest of young Japanese tourists, that is, Yoron is the island of “free love and sex,” which was related to the image formed by exaggerated and distorted interpretation of local customs about love and the nature of women on the island.

2) Images and place-myths

Until around 1960, some magazines and newspapers pointed out that the one main image of this island was that it was “the island of poverty.” The island was inaccessible, lacked water supply, and had low crop yield.

Meanwhile, most Japanese were not even aware of this image, because they were not interested in the Island. Yoron Island was “the unknown Island” for many Japanese in those days.

Gradually, Yoron Island was visited by young hippie Japanese travellers, who described the island as a “southern paradise.”

In the late 1960s, Yoron Island’s image changed from “a base of activism for Okinawa’s return to Japan” to “southern paradise for Japanese tourists,” in large part because of the discovery of “the beauty of its sea and coral reefs” through the selection for a site for the Japanese Marine Park in 1967.

Many magazines for young men in Japan described the island as having “many beautiful young women who easily agree to engage in sex.” In particular, female tourists were seen as agreeable lovemaking partners, “because most tourists on the island were young women, and they want to try sex under extraordinary situations.”

Similarly, magazines for young women in Japan described Yoron as the “love island” in articles that hinted at easily finding young men to have sex with on the island.
3) Conflicts between tourists and local people

- At first, most of the local residents in Yoron Island welcomed tourists warmly, because they were pleased with the praise from tourists about their island’s beauty.

- However, tourist behavior related to the liminal place-myths gradually drew the ire of locals. Wearing of skimpy swimsuits by young women tourists and sexual practices between young women and men in public were considered by local residents as immoral.

- Subsequently, a signboard saying “Refrain from exposing your skin!” was established along the beach; some young local men attacked tourists, shouting, “tourists go home!!”; and over 80% of local residents objected to tourism development based on a questionnaire survey carried out in 1971.

- Furthermore, the most controversial event occurred in 1971, when one popular magazine for Japanese men wrote that Yoron Island is “a dirty free sex island.” Most of the residents were enraged by this particular place-myth.

- One resident said, "We are not vulgar primitive natives in a southern island." He pointed out the unbalanced power relation between tourists and locals within the place-myth.

- The peak in the annual number of tourists to Yoron Island was 150,387 in 1979, and then the number continuously declined after 1980.

- Towns development adopted features of Mykonos to attract tourists by utilizing the place-image and place-myth of the famous resort island.

- In 2013, the number of tourists was only 51,052, approximately one-third of that during its peak in 1979.

3. Recreating a traditional ceremony for hospitality

- “Yoron-Kenpo”
  ← Held in the evening at many guest houses.
  Visitors are invited to partake in drinking the brown sugar shochu which a host offers for free.

  First, the host gives an opening address, pours the brown sugar shochu into a cup, and drinks it.

  After that, the host pours the shochu into the same cup and gives it to his guests in turn, and the guest who receives the cap drinks it after introducing himself.

- Dai-hai (=big cup)

  ← A ceremony for ancestor worship
  The same drinking performance is held after giving the shochu to an ancestor god.

  Dai-hai provided cultural roots for Yoron-Kenpo.
• “Yoron-Kenpo”
  ← created around 1960 by a Yoron city official
  ← named after “Nihon-Kenpo”
  → the constitution of Japan
  ← 日本憲法
  ↓↓↓
  与論憲法(Yoron-Kenpo)
  → special rule on Yoron Island
  when liquor is recommended by a host, the guest must invariably drink it.
  → This rule has been utilized to entertain foreigners.

• The compelling force of the original drinking rule was muted for tourists.

  ← if a tourist cannot drink all of the shochu in a cap, they are allowed to put the shochu that remains in a cap on their own head.
  神 kami (god)
  髪 kami (hair)
  → pouring the liquor in hair means offering it to god.

  ← if a tourist cannot drink at all, it is allowed for them to return a cup filled with liquor to a host.
  → host must drink it.

• The representation in Chinese characters of “Yoron-Kenpo” was changed from “与論憲法” to “与論献奉” around 1990.

  → 憲法 kenpo (constitution)
  ← not suited to the image of tourism hospitality
  ↓↓↓
  献奉 kenpo (offer to god)

  与論献奉(Yoron-kenpo)
  → a local ritual that has been held for more than 400 years and represents a hearty hospitality toward foreigners.

Thank you for your kind attention
The purpose of this research is to explore the relationship between expansion of partnerships in Machizukuri (town management) bringing added value to an area. In my research, I focused on the partnership between residents and non-residents. Since the end of the 1990s, there has been a trend towards partnership with residents and government in Machizukuri. Moreover, in the 2000s, NPO’s became a new actor. In recent years, it has become the norm to see cooperation between these three actors. I will explore a movement where non-residents, as individuals rather than as NPO members, participate in Machizukuri in Kuroe, Kainan-city, Wakayama. In Edo Japan, Kuroe prospered as a leading town in the lacquer ware industry. Remarkably some artisan buildings remain and residents aim to preserve the historic town. They recruited supporters to work together and nearly 80 people gathered. This raises some key questions. Why are these people interested in the management of this place? Why do people living in Kuroe need support from non-residents? What triggered this involvement from outside supporters?

The results of a questionnaire and interview survey, showed that two main factors were present. There was a driving force in the region to carry out the strategy. From the non-residents side, there was clearly a love for Kuroe and a strong sentiment to protect the old town atmosphere. Outside supporters developed a vested interest becoming involved in landscaping and town planning. This group believed that Kuroe was their own kind of playground. Activities in Kuroe and the system of outside support has been featured in the media, and has become a driving force of activity. So, in the case of Kuroe, external supporters and residents held mutually agreeable aims and objectives. A recent development has seen residents themselves expand the range of activities and consider the role of a market and the use of vacant houses.
In the conflicted landscape of Japan’s most significant whaling town, Taiji, protest against whaling and dolphin hunting negates its cultural tradition. “Activist Impotence” characterizes a fruitless campaign of anti-whaling protest repeated year after year. The vicious circle of negative image imposed on the town, self-denial of the locals, criticism and hostility at personal, public and international level, will not be solved without an alternative approach. A compelling story emerges derived from respect for place, restoration of existing heritage and is based on solid research. Creative strategies for a viable future around sustainability principles move in a new direction to deliver enduring change.

A unique approach to this issue, based on cinematography practice and specific contemporary experience critiques the current global whaling-debate and identifies cultural tradition of the world’s most sustainable whaling practice, the antithesis of today’s research and industrial whaling. The research outcomes will present an innovative tourism-based choice for the Taiji community, denied the opportunities to clearly identify and present its significant cultural heritage which is relevant post 11.3.11. Quite simply this work aims to restore tangible and intangible elements highlighting traditional wisdom and skills. Applying knowledge handed down for generations, objects like the Taiji Sekobune (fast whale chasing boat) play a tangible role in opening our minds to the equally important intangible aspects of this culture, contributing to our understanding of how to be in sync with our natural network.

A true story can be communicated which is absent in contemporary consciousness, just as the ever present threat of tsunami was prior to Japan’s recent national disaster. Japan’s whaling has been a national disaster in foreign affairs in which the U.S., U.K. and Australia have been complicit since the 1820’s. Japan must confidently tell this story which deserves more positive and respectful consideration internationally.
Various Approaches for Housing Restoration in Post-disasters Recovery Process

Having been affected by several natural disasters such as severe rainstorm, typhoons, volcanic eruptions, earthquakes and tsunamis, Japan has accumulated experience and wisdom in how people should face natural disasters. However, we have pursued rational and unified disaster prevention and recovery systems ignoring an accumulation of experiences during modernization. In the recovery process from the Hanshin-Awaji Earthquake in 1995, which was the first catastrophe to hit urban areas in Japan since WW2, big challenges were faced in putting people’s lives back in order because few people knew how to deal with it. Many problems in the recovery process were revealed. Therefore, the Hanshin-Awaji Earthquake presented numerous lessons for disaster recovery which have been valuable in the subsequent disaster recovery process.

This study outlines the housing recovery process in the Hanshin-Awaji Earthquake and shows some examples which have implemented the lessons from the Hanshin-Awaji Earthquake experience for the housing recovery process in subsequent disasters in Japan. Discussion points are raised to consider housing recovery for affected people.

The lessons learned in the Hanshin-Awaji experience, resulted in several initiatives which can improve affected people’s lives while they are unsettled. The following examples can improve quality of life: To maintain the relations in neighborhood community, to utilize existing rental housing, construction of temporary wooden housing, enhanced by expanding the intermediate space of the housing unit and building DIY shared multi-purpose community space. These initiatives can be implemented not only by public bodies but also voluntary support groups.

It is important to point out that the housing recovery process should consider affected peoples’ previous life style, applying a flexible approach to maintain people’s quality of life while they are unsettled. This will affect peoples’ decisions on where and how they will resettle.
Various approaches for housing restoration in post-disaster recovery processes

Yumiko HORITA
Faculty of Tourism
Wakayama Univ.

Introduction

• Focus on Housing restoration in post-disaster recovery processes.
• Does Housing have relation with tourism?

Housing restoration is a prerequisite not only for tourism in post-disaster areas but also for total area recovery.

Objective

• Show Lessons learned from a housing restoration process after the Hanshin-Awaji Earthquake in Japan
• Show how those lessons have been applied or not to restoration process of the subsequent disasters

Two points

• Japan pursued rational and unified disaster prevention and recovery system during modernization.
• Many people who died in the process of housing restoration.
• In order to prevent further tragedies

1. Housing restoration process should provide stable and comfortable residences at appropriate place for the affected people with considering their personal relations before disaster.
2. It is necessary to embed regardful arrangements in housing restoration process for closing the gap of their life between before and after disaster.

Hanshin-Awaji Earthquake

• At 5:46 a.m. on 17th January 1995
• M 7.3
• The first major earthquake to hit a large Japanese city in the post-war era
• Death and missing toll: 6437 persons
• Houses and buildings collapsed 67421, partially collapsed 55145 within Kobe City
• Gross area of the structures totally burnt: 819,108㎡

Building Damage

Housing Restoration Process

Systematic Three Steps
(1) Local Evacuation Shelters
(2) Temporary Housing
(3) Permanent Public Rental Housing

There was no financial support for the affected people to find or obtain a place to live in by themselves. Only through the three steps, people were able to receive support.

Three Problems

1. Quality of the place to live
2. Location of the place to live
3. Allocation policy
Quality of the place to live

Temporary Housing Estate

- Few facilities such as daily life, shops, post office, clinics etc.
- Unit entrance dose not face each other across the passage.

Public Rented Housing

- Quality is high, in terms of physical conditions.
- Similar problems as seen in temporary housing occurred
- Out of human scale of the estates; high-rise buildings, large number of units

Allocation Policy

- Priority to elderly and socially disadvantaged people
- Housing was assigned by a lottery
- Allocation splits personal relations in two ways
- The first was caused the moment moving from evacuation shelter to temporary housing
- The second was when people moved in public rented housing from temporary housing

Difficult to manage community in PRH

- The concentration of socially disadvantaged people
- Difficult to foster and manage sense of community.
- There are more important factors: people’s willingness to move and how encouraged they are to recover their social life.
- Weaning the affected people away from familiar places and relationships when they are unwillingly to make these changes can negatively influence people’s lives.

Location

KODOKU-SHI: Solitary death in temporary housing and public rented housing

- Less chance of meeting neighbours, relatives and friends.
- They shut themselves away from society.
- Elderly people / middle age men were predominant.

Unique approach in the Hanshin-Awaji
New approaches in subsequent disasters

- Pay attention to community networks in the housing restoration process for below disasters; Tottori(2000;M7.3), Chuetsu(2004; M6.8), Genkaijima(2005;M7.0), Chuetsu-oki (2007;M6.8)

New Approach in Totsukawa

- Wooden public rental houses (Chuetsu)
- Almost households returned to the area they lived before the disaster. (Genkaijima)

New Approaches in Tohoku

- Wooden Temporary Housing (60 units)
  - Provided by Sumita cho
  - Rikuzentakata , Built in camping site
  - 28 households used to live near this site

- Wooden Temporary Housing (93 units) provided by Sumita cho for the affected people.
  - Sumita cho has already established original/timber supply and construction system...
  - Sumita cho has not suffered from the earthquake and tsunami.

Concluding remarks

- Some lessons from the Hanshin-Awaji have been partly applied to the subsequent disasters, but we still have remained problems to be solved.
- Unique and new approaches are attempts to improve people’s evacuation life by themselves or voluntary support organizations.
- The government should support them to play active role in housing restoration and prevail their ideas and activities.
- Need to overcome unified and efficiency-oriented approach
- More regardful arrangements for people to ensure quality of life until they get place to settle, especially in terms of personal network and connection with the place they used to live. It would encourage them to recover their life positively.
This paper is about disaster crisis management which focuses on recovery marketing as a part of crisis communication in the recovery of tourism destination image. This research aims to clarify the main role of recovery marketing in a particular crisis situation, which is “The Great East Japan Earthquake” that took place in 2011. The research examines the operations of the Japanese tourism agencies and the Destination Marketing Organizations (DMO) by means of two methodologies: interview research and secondary research. Damage to the destination image was not restricted to the area which was directly affected by the disastrous Tohoku earthquake, but extended to tourism destinations which were further away. Also, it discloses that destination image affects has an effect on tourist’s decision-making process since tourists often consider safety issue as a first priority in tourism. Therefore, the scope of the research considers and includes tourism destination image for the whole of Japan. It uncovers insights into the reality of the catastrophe of disasters, and also the tools or steps for recovery marketing as one of the crisis management strategies when comparing the change in tourist numbers. It is especially important to categorize the type of information as well as communication styles to further ascertain more effective ways of recovery marketing. Fundamentally, this paper assumes that the use of recovery marketing can reduce the negative image of tourism destinations by releasing accurate and well-controlled information, thus, it can be an important step to accelerate regeneration of the tourism industry.
Regenerating destination image and tourist arrivals using recovery marketing: The 2011 Tohoku Earthquake

Wakayama University
Yurika Fujita

Background: The 2011 east Japan

- Unexpected crisis and Tourism vulnerability
- Secondary disaster and the influence (nuclear accident)
- Safety issue
- The flow of visitor number

Recovery Marketing

- Recovery Marketing is to recapture a market or visitor number which are collapsed because of negative impacts such as disaster and terrorism. (Swayne and Dodds, 2009)
- Transparency
- Up-to-date and accurate
- Reliable information

Tourism and Crisis: Destination Image

- What is Destination Image
  - ‘The perception of tourism destination which influences decision making, satisfaction and anticipation of tourists.’ (Chon, 1990; Bigné, Sanchez and Sanchez, 2001)
  - ‘Negative information, especially media coverage insinuating death or devastation is often unforgettable and easily conveys an image of fear and threat, so that the tourist numbers plummet rapidly.’ (Prideaux et al., 2007; Ritchie, 2009)

- Safety and satisfaction of tourism destinations
  - ‘The tourists tend to regard safety and security as the first priority in the decision-making process.’ (Boveas, 2009)
  - ‘Destination image can be considered to connect to tourist satisfaction directly because the formation of the destination image prompts further understanding of the tourism site, and tourists become more motivated; as a result, the positive destination image links to a high satisfaction level.’ (Maing and Ma, 2018)

Tourist images (impression, satisfaction, expectation,理想) can be affected by safety issues, therefore,
Recovery Marketing approach and flow of destination image ruination

Other Examples
- Black Saturday bushfires in Australia 2009
  Lack of communication between enterprises and government
- New Orleans Hurricane Katrina in 2005
  Reimage and rebrand
  “Fall in Love with Louisiana Again”
  “New Orleans: Happenin’ Everyday”
  “Do you know what it means to miss New Orleans? We know you do”
  (Gotham, 2007)

Research methods
- Interview research
  ① The general picture of recognition of recovery marketing
  ② The implement of RM
  ③ Convincing communication
- Secondary research
  Journal research and data analysis
  Data analysis

Result: Information
- Press tours
- Volunteer tours
- Bargain tours
  To make a cooperative system with media
  The role of mass media
  Prompt
  Truthful
  Reliable
  Non-commercial
  To rebuild a trust relationship with tourists

Why is Recovery Marketing important?
- Recovery speed can be differ depending on how implement marketing communication process.
- To ensure safety trip for visitors

Research object
In order to examine recovery marketing to recapture visitor numbers post–earthquake
- The specific time frame for visitor number recovery
- The effect of information types
- Types of returned tourists profile

Interview research
- [Date]
  July 25th, 29th, 30th, Aug 3rd in 2012
- [Methods]
  E-mail and Phone call
- [Target]
  DMO in Japan, 6 tourism agents
- [Analysis Methods]
  General Interview guide approach
Result: Process

- 2 out of 6 respondents acknowledge recovery marketing
- 4 respondents understand the utility of information; however, they didn’t specify the process.

Conclusion 1: Information

To transmit information from officials
- To mitigate travel restrictions in foreign countries
- To advertise Japanese tourism destination

Conclusion 2: Information

- Crisis
- Image rotation
- Information transmission
  - Reliable, transparency information
  - Up-to-date information
  - Security and safety information

The recapture of tourist numbers
- Image recovery
- Continuation of normal marketing

Conclusion 3

Recommendations

- Develop case-study such as terrorism, infection disease, political difficulties
- Media profile
- Classification of information transmission by courtiers or areas
- Tourists profile

Conclusion 4

- Recovery marketing is developing strategy

The role of Recovery Marketing
- Foundation building for the resumption of normal marketing
- Provision of consistent information from government and officials
- To recover destination image from negative to positive

Regardless of the presence or absence of RM training, consistent and reliable information have positive impact for recovery of destination image

References

litate, Fukushima has been subjected to an evacuation order since June, 2011 despite of its distance from the Fukushima Daiichi Power Plant. The land remains contested because of uncertainty around the decontamination process and its effect. Among the community members, some are determined to return, but others, especially those with young families, are seeking alternative future avenues. litate, nominated as one of the “Most beautiful villages in Japan” only six months before the disaster, had been renowned for its high quality dairy and beef known as litate Brand, and a strong community network based on a local phrase madei (careful, mindful) aiming for an environmentally and socially satisfying lifestyle. These qualities are what the community is trying to build on in their attempt to return to their land. A local shrine provides psychological and spiritual support to the community. Yamatsumi-jinja is known for its guardian or holy messenger being a ‘wolf’. In Japan the wolf was worshiped by farming communities as a guardian for villages deterring pest animals and protection from various misfortunes such as disaster, illness, theft and fire. At the end of Edo, when a series of disasters overwhelmed large parts of Japan, wolf worship flourished. Yamatsumi, known for its 237 ceiling paintings of the wolf, kept its doors open to the evacuated community, but tragically the shrine burnt down in April 2013. This paper describes a project attempting to recreate the wolf paintings. The researcher believes that the recreation is one way of restoring the local community’s connection with their land, which is rapidly being lost, and recognizing how ‘spirit of the place’ lays a foundation to spiritual wellbeing of the community in their efforts to re-inhabit their land.
Volunteer tourism (Voluntourism) has the potential to contribute to the recovery of local communities because it provides an additional venue where volunteers can help rebuild and rehabilitate affected localities. However, the use of voluntourism presents issues owing to its impacts on the communities being assisted. This is partly attributed with the quality of engagement between local communities and volunteers organizing the recovery activities.

This paper reviews the experience of organizing voluntourism activities in Bohol, Philippines, which was hit by a magnitude 7.2 earthquake in October 2013. The paper describes observed social dynamics between members of the local community in Bohol and tourist-volunteers who assisted the locality from November 2013 to May 2014. This paper highlights the roles of communities and tourist-volunteers, and the importance of traditional values and local knowledge in facilitating recovery in affected destinations. The findings of this study have implications in the organization and use of voluntourism as a post-disaster strategy in Philippine tourism destinations.
Volunteer Tourism as a Disaster Recovery Strategy: The role of local communities and volunteers in post-disaster voluntourism in Bohol, Philippines

Richard Philip A. Gonzalo
University of the Philippines

7th East Asian Regional Conference in Alternative Geography
Osaka, Japan
July 25, 2014

Volunteer tourism

• Tourism and volunteering have long established histories
• Forms of volunteer tourism or voluntourism
  – Holidays that may involve aiding or alleviating material poverty of some groups of society, restoration of certain environments, or research (Wearing 2001)

Voluntourism in Disaster Management

• Volunteer tourism (Voluntourism) has the potential to contribute to disaster recovery of local communities
  – Disaster affected destinations are additional venues where volunteers can help rebuild communities
  – Meaningful interactions between volunteers and members from affected communities
  • Volunteering is an indication of civic engagement and presence of social capital (Holmes & Smith, 2009)

Disaster Process Phase

Tourism disaster management framework adapted from Towards a framework for tourism disaster management (Faulkner, 2001)

Contribution of volunteering on disaster management

• The Philippines is one of the world’s most disaster-prone countries
  – One-third of the population vulnerable to floods, earthquakes, and volcanic eruptions
  – Volunteer work has been recognized as contributor to economic and social gains
  – Valued at P44.5 Billion (USD 1 Billion), which constituted about 0.6 percent the Philippine Gross Domestic Product from 2000-2009 (Virola, 2010).

Voluntourism as a Disaster Recovery Strategy

• Voluntourism is an alternative venue for volunteering and a complementary strategy for disaster recovery to reintroduce social capital by bringing tourists to disaster affected sites (Gonzalo, 2014)
  – Social capital is needed for recovery of a destination, along with physical, natural, human, and financial assets interventions (Ritchie, 2009, pp. 220-223)
Voluntourism as a Disaster Recovery Strategy

- The effect of social and organizational characteristics and the nature of the incident all interact to influence the nature and rate of recovery (Paton, 1997)

Counterproductive voluntourism

- Perpetuates humanitarian gaze
  - Vacationing like Brangelina (Fitzpatrick, 2007)
  - Voluntourism as an agent to naturalize political, economic, and social inequality (Mostafanezhad, 2014)

Implications on Voluntourism

- Address Othering (Us-Them perspective)
  - Cross cultural sensitivity
  - Pakikipagkapwa (Pe-Pua & Protacio-Marcelino, 2000)
    - Treating the other as kapwa (shared identity)
    - Ibang tao (Outsider)
    - Civility, interaction, participation, being along with the community
    - Hindi ibang tao (One-of-us)
    - Being in-rapport/understanding, getting involved, being one with the community

Study area: Bohol, Philippines

- Bohol was one of the provinces worst hit by a magnitude 7.2 earthquake in October 2013
  - 90% of casualties were reported in Bohol
  - 98.5% of structures damaged by the earthquake are found in Bohol

Volunteer site: Maribojoc

- Maribojoc is a fourth class municipality in the province of Bohol, with a population of 20,500 individuals
  - Totally damaged church and school
  - Highest number (1,917 units) of totally damaged houses
  - 1.5m high coral uplimtment which extended almost 1km from shoreline

Voluntourism as Intercultural exchange

- Contact between volunteer tourist and host is very different from conventional tourist-host interaction (Wearing & Grabowski, 2011)
  - Volunteer projects happen inside a community’s own space
  - Cross-cultural issues
  - Othering of host communities cultures

Implications on Voluntourism

- Intercultural adaptation (Wearing and Grabowski, 2011)
  - Recognize equity to facilitate adaptive behavior
  - Volunteer tourist and host strive to achieve the same goals to keep powers equal

Voluntourism Concept

- Voluntourism design explained by engagement, tourist, and volunteer work
- Design was aligned with the sustainable livelihood approach (SLA) applied to disaster recovery situations

Voluntourism Concept

- Voluntourism packaged as a series of cultural tourism and immersion activities
- Tourist volunteers and members of the local community could share time, labor, and resources to finish the target volunteer work.

Voluntourism according to Volunteer Tourists

- Voluntourism for disaster recovery is a venue to establish connections.
- Changed perceptions about local communities affected by disasters.
- Cultural exchange.

Voluntourism Concept according to Host Community

- Planning voluntourism became an exercise on community organizing and leadership.
  - Required problem-solving orientation.
  - Emphasis on the efficient use resources.
  - Voluntourism became a channel to communicate additional items needed for them to fully recover from the disaster.

Defining Voluntourism Roles

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Volunteer Tourist</th>
<th>Host Community</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Students</td>
<td>Local experts</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anak (sons and daughters)</td>
<td>Teachers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Family members from Manila</td>
<td>Titos and Titas (Uncles and Aunts)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colleagues in government</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kabigan (Friends)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bisaya (from the Visayas region)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Implications

- Voluntourism for disaster recovery has the potential to rebuild social capital owing to meaningful interactions
- It is a venue for cultural interaction that can broaden understanding and appreciation of disaster affected communities.

Implications

- Organizing voluntourism for disaster recovery requires roles that constitute close relationships among relatives or regional group
- Voluntourism for disaster recovery can be a transformative experience.
Volunteer Tourism as a Disaster Recovery Strategy: The role of local communities and volunteers in post-disaster voluntourism in Bohol, Philippines

Richard Philip A. Gonzalo
University of the Philippines

7th East Asian Regional Conference in Alternative Geography
Osaka, Japan
July 25, 2014
Tourism is the province of Bohol's major industry that generates revenues and employment and stirs local livelihood. In the aftermath of the 7.2 magnitude earthquake of October 15, 2013, Bohol's tourism suffered two-fold, from the negative images of devastation and the actual destruction of tourism resources. The national government and the local government of Bohol have invested heavily in infrastructure projects, including the construction of an international airport, roads, bridges, view decks, tourism information centers, among other projects. The effects of the disaster included diminished income, livelihood and employment and losses in terms of damaged state and residents' personal properties. Hence, the disaster, basically, cancelled out whatever gains generated by the state’s extensive tourism promotion campaigns.

The challenge of Bohol now, however, more than aid in the relief and reconstruction efforts, is for its tourism industry to “bounce back” after the disaster and for its local government to focus on long-term institution building and human capital development to be able to continue benefitting from tourism. A post-disaster tourism revitalization plan has to be developed and effectively implemented.
Regional Culture and Tourism in Local Re-Inhabitation Efforts

7th East Asian Regional Conference in Alternative Geography
July 25, 2014, Osaka, Japan

Miguela M. Mena, Ph.D.
Asian Institute of Tourism
University of the Philippines

Introduction

- Tourism is the province of Bohol’s major industry that generates revenues and employment and stirs local livelihood.
- The national government and the local government of Bohol have invested heavily in infrastructure projects, including construction of an international airport, roads, bridges, view decks, tourism information centers, among other projects.

Bohol

Bohol’s History:
Site of the first international treaty of peace between Datu Sikatuna and Miguel Lopez de Legaspi, 1585

Home of the famous CHOCOLATE HILLS & TARSIER

Bohol

Created as a province: March 19, 1917
Land Area: 4,117 Sq. Km
No. of Cities: 1 (Tagbilaran)
Municipalities: 47
Barangays: 1,192
Consolidated Districts: 3
Provincial Classification: 1st Class
Annual Budget (2010): PHP 1.1B

- 654 km of coastline
- 14,000 hectares of mangrove ecosystems
- More than a hundred fish sanctuaries and caves

LOOKING BACK TO MOVE FORWARD: REVITALIZING BOHOL’S TOURISM DEVELOPMENT AFTER A DISASTER

Miguela Mena, Monina Buccat and Victoria Villegas
Asian Institute of Tourism
University of the Philippines
Rationale and Research Problem

• In the aftermath of the 7.2 magnitude earthquake in October 15, 2013, Bohol’s tourism suffered two-fold, from the negative images of devastation and the actual destruction of tourism resources.
• The effects of the disaster included diminished income, livelihood and employment and losses in terms of damaged state and residents’ personal properties.
• The disaster, basically, cancelled out whatever gains generated by the state’s extensive tourism promotion campaigns.
• How can tourism in Bohol be revitalized after the disaster?

Purpose of the Research

• Explore and describe the response of the government, local community and tourists to the Bohol earthquake experience
• Identify the direct economic impact of the disaster the Bohol’s tourism industry
• Identify tourism recovery strategies

Research Methodology

• Secondary data analysis
• Qualitative research methods (e.g. key informants interview, focus group discussions)
• Quantitative research method for the tourists exit survey
Bohol's Tourism Demand

• Visitor Arrivals from 2004 to 2012

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Domestic</td>
<td>137,740</td>
<td>152,873</td>
<td>169,058</td>
<td>179,246</td>
<td>199,610</td>
<td>216,211</td>
<td>231,282</td>
<td>232,207</td>
<td>213,019</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>164,661</td>
<td>187,591</td>
<td>219,411</td>
<td>244,718</td>
<td>282,498</td>
<td>315,842</td>
<td>334,212</td>
<td>340,760</td>
<td>356,370</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Pre-earthquake Photos

Maribojoc, Alona Beach and Sabayan Peak (Chocolate Hills)
• Visitor Arrivals in Bohol

**VISITOR ARRIVALS IN BOHOL**

- Visitor Arrivals in Bohol

**Damages Caused by the Earthquake**

- Damages Caused by the Earthquake

**Effects of the Earthquake**

- Effects of the Earthquake

- Fault line in Inabanga

**Efforts and Support of the Government**

- Efforts and Support of the Government

**IMPACT OF THE 7.2 NASWIYIDE EARTHQUAKE IN BOHOL**

- 8:12 a.m., October 15, 2013:
  - A 7.2 magnitude earthquake struck Bohol, causing widespread damages to buildings, landslides, and roads.
  - Bridges, houses, and roads were damaged.

- Loss of life:
  - 711 dead, 67 injured, 8 missing

- More than 76,782 families displaced

**BOHOL’S DISASTER RESPONSE: QUICK COORDINATED ACTION, PREPAREDNESS & RESILIENCE**

- BOHOL’S DISASTER RESPONSE: QUICK COORDINATED ACTION, PREPAREDNESS & RESILIENCE

**QUICK AND COORDINATED RESPONSE**

- Quick and Coordinated Response

  - Convergence with NDRRME, DILG, DOH, and other NEWS, and local government units
  - Execution of protocols by existing structures
  - Immediate action after the earthquake, the situation is contained, and relief operations are ongoing.
  - Immediate monitoring of the situation and the rapid assessment of damages.
  - Search and rescue efforts with volunteer rescue groups.
  - Quick and effective COORDINATED RESPONSE
Redevelopment Efforts / New Products

- Chocolate Hills Adventure Park, Santa Monica Church, Abatan River Life Tour

Preliminary Conclusion

- No longer in the emergency relief stage and able to function again as a tourism destination
- New tourism products are being launched (e.g. Chocolate Hills Adventure Park, Dauis Water Sports Center, Loon Peace Park and the trekking activities at the Inambacan cave and spring)
- Tourism related events were organized (e.g. International Dive Fiesta in Panglao and the Fresh Milk Festival in Ubay).
- The most identified needs of the tourism stakeholders were that of marketing support and product development; UNWTO funded the Bohol Tourism Recovery Plan

On-going Research Activity

- Data processing of the tourists exit survey
- Completion of research findings, analysis and conclusion

References:

- Bohol Provincial Government
- Bohol Tourism Office
- www.bohol.gov.ph
- www.boholislandtravel.com
- www.discoverbohol.com
- www.philippinenewwonders.com
City map of Osaka
The 7th East Asian Regional Conference in Alternative Geography (EARCAG)

“The Right to Inhabit; the Asian Challenges”

Edited by Program Committee in EARCAG 2014
Committee chief;
Toshio Mizuuchi, Geerhardt Kornatowski

The 7th EARCAG Conference Proceeding
22 July, 2014, Osaka JAPAN
URP Report Series No.31
December, 2014, Osaka City U.

www.lit.osaka-cu.ac.jp/geo/CFP_7EARCAG.htm
earcag2014@gmail.com

URP
Osaka City University